A Reanalysis of Dismal River Archaeology and Ceramic Typology

By

Cara C. Gulley

B.A. State University Of New York, The College at New Paltz, 1994

A thesis submitted to the

Faculty of the Graduate School of the

University of Colorado in partial fulfillment

of the requirement for the degree of

Master of Arts

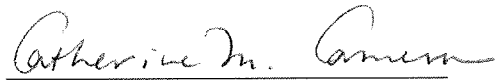
Department of Anthropology

2000

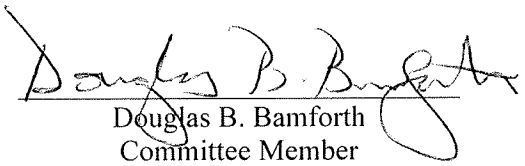
This thesis entitled:

A Reanalysis of Dismal River Archaeology and Ceramic Typology

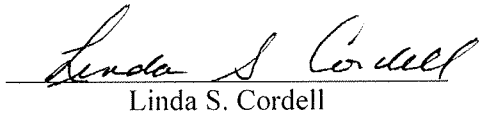
Written by Cara C. Gulley
has been approved for the Department of Anthropology



Catherine M. Cameron
Committee Chair



Douglas B. Bamforth
Committee Member



Linda S. Cordell
Committee Member

Date: 14 December 2000

The final copy of this thesis has been examined by the signators, and we find that both the content and the form meet acceptable presentation standards of scholarly work in Anthropology.

Gulley, Cara C. (MA, Anthropology)

A Reanalysis of Dismal River Archaeology and Ceramic Typology

Thesis directed by Assistant Professor Catherine M. Cameron

This thesis concerns the Dismal River Aspect, an archaeological culture defined by most researchers as representing an Athapaskan (Apachean) presence on the Plains from the mid-1500s through the mid-1700s AD. Dismal River sites are often identified by the presence of a poorly defined pottery type. Most of the archaeology that contributed to the definition of Dismal River occurred in western Nebraska between the 1930s and the 1960s, often without using methods such as screening. During that time, the Dismal River name was also applied to sites in South Dakota, Wyoming, Colorado, and Kansas. Presently, there are over two hundred archaeological sites within these states listed with a "cultural affiliation" of Dismal River.

Within this paper, I first address several sources and circumstances that, combined, have allowed Dismal River to remain an ambiguously defined archaeological construct. These include archaeological site reports from the 1930s-1990s, the effects of a few overly cited publications, the misuse of 16th and 17th century Spanish documents in determinations of Dismal River ethnicity, and the relative lack of controlled investigation on Dismal River sites since the 1960s. I have found that many supposed Dismal River sites are poorly documented, are multi-component with mixed strata, and that the "Dismal River equals Apache" argument is problematic.

Secondly, I have analyzed a sample of the ceramic collection from the Lovitt site (25CH1), Chase County, Nebraska. I chose my sample (n = 2,090 sherds) from the Lovitt collection because Lovitt is the type-site for Dismal River ceramics. Through my background research, it was clear that under certain circumstances, archaeologists assigned the name "Dismal River" to ceramics from a site for lack of an alternative, more appropriate

ceramic/culture construct to apply. Through my analysis, I have outlined and updated the Dismal River ceramic attributes, and suggested further avenues of investigation. I propose that the two main Dismal River types - Lovitt Plain and Lovitt Simple Stamped - represent either temporally distinct production by the same group of people, or contemporaneous production by different groups of people. Currently, we do not have the resolution of data (e.g. absolute dates from stratigraphically controlled excavations) necessary to address this issue. Future research pursuing these lines of investigation would contribute greatly to refining the Dismal River construct.

This thesis was designed to address the problems with a Plains archaeological construct that have hindered researchers for at least forty years, and to suggest a beginning point for new approaches to Dismal River. Further analysis of the currently curated Dismal River archaeological collections is needed (many of them have yet to be analyzed), as are reviews of our past reports and arguments. Inferences about, and interpretations of, Dismal River should not proceed until we review what has already been done.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

First of all, I would like to thank my committee, Cathy Cameron, Doug Bamforth, and Linda Cordell, for the technical and moral support I received on this project, especially when it unexpectedly sprung from fieldwork in 1999 and led me astray from the Southwest. If I had not been encouraged to explore my newfound interest in the Plains and in the Dismal River problem, this project would have languished for who knows how long on my "I'll get to it when I have time" list. Special thanks to Cathy for her editing and for reassuring me that I was not quite as crazy as I thought I was. I am thankful for the comments expressed by my committee, but the views expressed within this thesis are solely my own.

Many others have aided the development of this thesis including: Eric Feiler of Paleo-Cultural Research Group, Flagstaff, who put the bug in my ear; the Walker Van Riper Fund Museum Award Committee, whose financial support allowed me to travel to Lincoln for this analysis; Rich Wilshusen at the University of Colorado Museum, whose patience and understanding allowed for a previous grant from the Walker Van River Fund to be applied to this research; Jeannette Blackmar, Collections Manager at the Nebraska State Historical Society, who made the Lovitt material available for analysis and who was so helpful when I visited the museum; Patricia Ellwood at the University of Colorado Museum for her insight on Dismal River; and finally to Anne Bond, Carolyn McArthur, and Keith Schrum at the Colorado Historical Society for keeping me employed throughout and beyond my graduate school experience.

Also, I appreciate the invaluable efforts of Deborah Confer (University of Colorado Museum, Boulder), Rob Bozell (Nebraska State Historical Society), Beth Wilkins (University of Nebraska Museum, Lincoln), Jan Bernstein (University of Denver Anthropology Collections), Meg Van Ness (Colorado Historical Society, Office of Archaeology and

Historic Preservation), Jeff Overturf (United States Forest Service, Fort Collins), Glenna Dean (State Archaeologist, New Mexico), Scott Geister (New Mexico Archaeology Records Management Service), Anita Frank (Kansas State Historical Society, Archeology Office), and Steven J. Sutter (University of Wyoming, Cultural Records Office). My very good friends Jennifer Haessig, Pete Swisher, and Joel Tyberg have also been of indescribable importance, providing relief, great conversation, and wonderful procrastination when I've needed it.

Finally, I would like to thank three very special people who have made a significant impact on my life. First, I would like to thank my husband, Mark Muniz, who has changed my world, and has supported my semi-subversive tendencies from the beginning. He has reinforced my sanity by letting me know that just because I felt like I was the only one identifying the problems with Dismal River, it didn't make me wrong. Our marriage and move into the mountains has given me the drive to finish this project and to move on, and I thank him for having the strength to make it all possible. I also want to express what is inexpressible to my parents, Bud and Gwen Gulley. Being raised on a dairy farm, I learned a lot at a young age about hard work, discipline, and dedication to an often overlooked and undervalued way of life. From them, I have learned how to think creatively, see things through, and that, no matter what, there is *always* something to do. I have never known anyone to work as hard as my parents have, and I appreciate the support they have shown, albeit sometimes warily, for my interest in archaeology. They are wonderful people, I love them very much, and I would like to dedicate this completed work to them.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TABLES

TABLE

LIST OF FIGURES

FIGURE

CHAPTER 1
INTRODUCTION

Introduction

The Dismal River Aspect (Figure 1.1) is a poorly understood archaeological complex found in western Nebraska, western Kansas, southeastern Wyoming, southwestern South Dakota, and eastern Colorado that dates from AD 1525/1625 – 1725 (Brunswig 1995:177; Gunnerson 1968:167; O'Brien 1984:75). This complex was first defined along Nebraska's Dismal River in the 1930s (Strong 1932, 1935), and is commonly identified by its pottery, a fairly nondescript gray ware of two subtle types - Lovitt Plain and Lovitt Simple Stamped. Dismal River is assumed by most researchers to represent an Athapaskan, specifically Apachean, presence on the Plains just prior to European contact. Much of the archaeology that defined this complex occurred during the 1930s and 1940s under the Works Progress Administration (WPA), and in conjunction with the Smithsonian Institution River Basin Surveys (SIRBS). Since this time, few large sites have been excavated, and most investigation has been relegated to Cultural Resource Management firms.

The Dismal River archaeological complex is poorly understood because its definitions have not been rigorously tested. This thesis is geared towards addressing the issues that have hindered archaeologists' understanding of Dismal River. My goals are threefold: to describe and critically evaluate the archaeological excavations and site reports that have contributed the most to the state of Dismal River today, to carefully examine the use of Spanish documents in linking the Dismal River complex with historic peoples, and to reassess the criteria used to define Dismal River pottery, arguably the most diagnostic element of the complex. This thesis encompasses the first careful analysis of the Dismal River concept since it was defined.

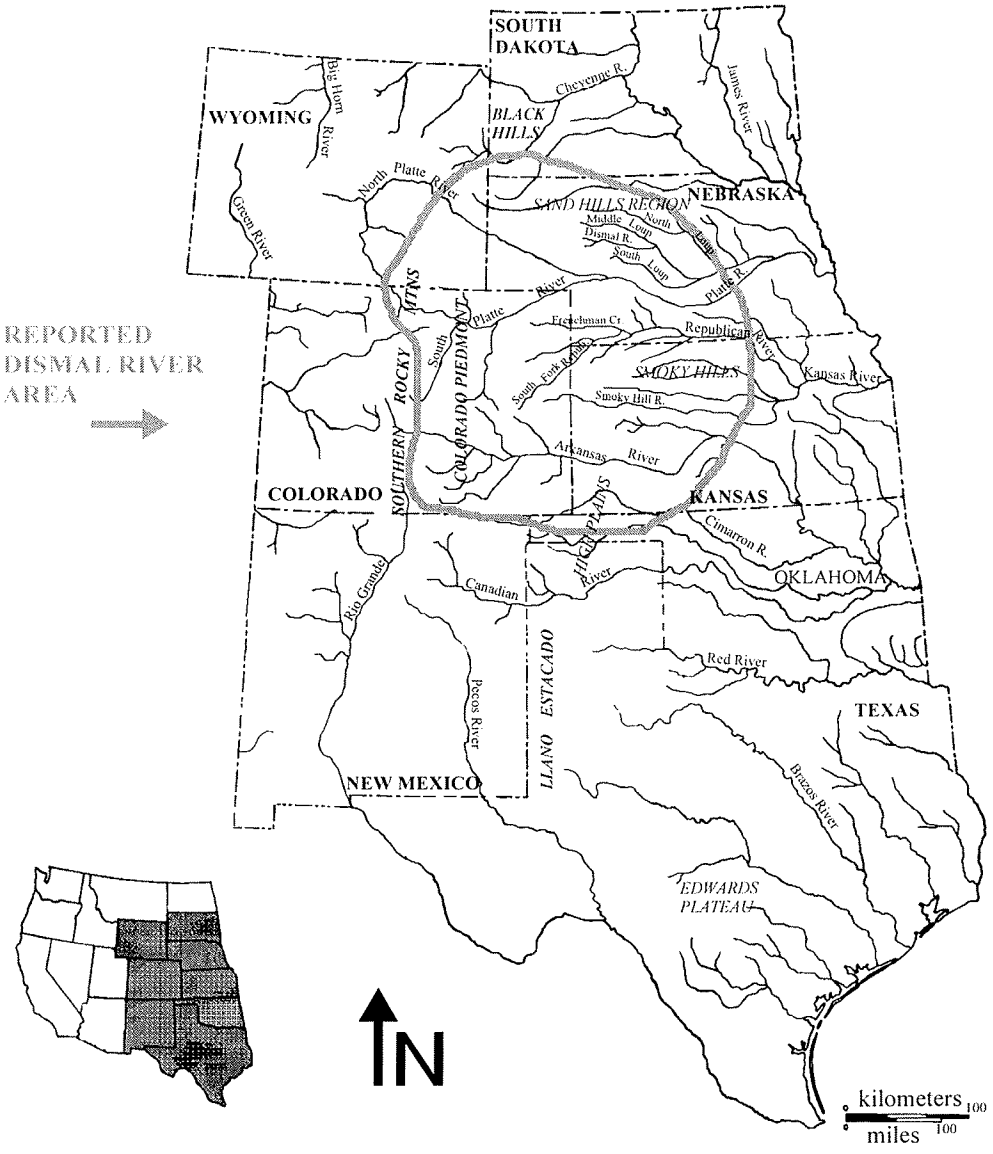


Figure 1.1: Map of Plains with major rivers and tributaries, physiographic regions, and area of reported Dismal River occupations highlighted.

For ease of discussion, I use the term "Dismal River" to refer to the archaeological culture, also known as the "Dismal River Aspect" (Figure 1.1). When I am referring to the Dismal *River*, a tributary to the Middle Loup River in west central Nebraska where the first components of the Dismal River culture concept were discovered, I will explicitly say so. Further, all chapter figures referred to throughout the text are placed at the end of each chapter.

Environment of the Dismal River Region and Location of Sites

Environment: The area of the Plains in which Dismal River sites have been identified is centered in western Nebraska, but on a larger scale is bordered on the north by the Black Hills of South Dakota, on the west by the Rocky Mountains, and to the south by the Arkansas River basin (Figure 1.1). The eastern edge of Dismal River is not bounded by any geographic marker, and is usually described as reaching to the 99th meridian (J. Gunnerson 1987:103). The northern portion of the Dismal River area includes the Sand Hills of Nebraska, a vast area of stabilized dunes drained by branches of the Loup River. The western edge of the Dismal River culture area runs up the High Plains and just into the foothills of the Rocky Mountains. The High Plains are characterized by "wide tabular surfaces and mostly calcareous soils...outlined and often deeply incised by river valleys" (Kay 1998:33). The southern half of the Dismal River culture area includes parts of the High Plains and the Colorado Piedmont. The Colorado Piedmont is a region of slightly lower elevation than the High Plains, where the Tertiary fluvial cover has been stripped away by the Arkansas and South Platte rivers and their drainages (Painter et al. 1999:5).

The Plains has been described as a "sea of grass...laced with bottomland gallery forests along streams both large and small that provide a complex interfingering of prairie-forest ecotones throughout the area" (Kay 1998:16). Annual precipitation and relative humidity generally decrease east to west across this region, with an average rainfall of about

50 centimeters per year (J. Gunnerson 1987:103). However, for any given locality within the Dismal River region, rainfall can be strongly influenced by topographic setting. This has been noted by several Dismal River researchers, especially those concerned with dendrochronological dating of Dismal River sites (Weakly 1940, 1943, 1962). The amount and predictability of rainfall would also have affected people's movements across the region by limiting or fostering the growth of grasses, which would directly affect animal population densities, specifically bison.

Prior to white settlement of the west in the late 19th century, bison roamed the short and tall grass prairies of the Plains, and were a primary food and materials source for Plains Indians for the past 11,000 years (Bamforth 1988:1; Kay 1998:22-23). Bamforth (1988:84) has noted that bison populations are regulated by their food supply, and due to the differences in rainfall across the Plains (decreasing from the northeast to the southwest), bison densities would be expected to vary across the Dismal River region. Although the subsistence economy of Dismal River people appears to have centered on big game hunting, Wedel (1986:142) has noted that,

> There are no [bison] bone beds or other signs of mass kills, and no jumps, pounds, or drive lines. We have, in short, no indication that bison were killed in numbers by group efforts, as they were by contemporary and also earlier foot hunters in the western and northwestern plains.

Other fauna utilized by the Dismal River peoples, based on archaeological remains, include several species of turtle, deer, elk, beaver, antelope, bear, gophers and prairie dogs, badger, canids, and many bird species such as whooping crane, duck, owl, prairie falcon, and hawk (Hill and Metcalf 1941; Brown n.d.:Table 19.2; Wedel 1986:142). Horse and fish remains have not been recorded from Dismal River sites; regarding fish, this absence may be due to recovery technique.

Many major rivers run through the Dismal River area, including, from north to south, the Niobrara, Loup, Platte, Republican, Smoky Hill, and Arkansas. These and their branches

may have been important routes of transportation for Dismal River peoples, as they were for their contemporaries, the Lower Loup Pawnee (Roger Echo Hawk, personal communication, October 2000). These rivers and streams are also important for horticulture. Described as "half-hearted horticulturists" (Wedel 1986:142), Dismal River peoples at least utilized *Zea mays* and squash (*Cucurbita pepo*), though not intensively.

Site Location: A quick review of Appendix A, at the end of this thesis, and Figure 1.2 show that most reported Dismal River sites are located on terraces near rivers or tributary streams. Archaeological visibility and recovery may be a major factor in this pattern. Large concentrations of Dismal River sites logically occur in areas impacted by modern or historic development, such as near reservoirs (Nebraska, Kansas, South Dakota), on Army bases (southeastern Colorado), or in the path of highways (all states). Wedel (1986:140) has noted the wide variety of topographic locations where Dismal River sites have occurred, as well as the site components;

> The larger sites so far worked have been on open terraces along perennial streams...Others occur on the shores of lakes and ponds in the sand-hill areas of Nebraska and Colorado, in blowouts, in rock shelters, and on butte tops. They vary from small, ill-defined sherd scatters to 60 or 70 acres of bone refuse, flints, small potsherds, and other occupational debris. Visible trash heaps, fortifications, lodge circles or depressions, and other structural features have not been reported from unbroken or unexcavated sites.

Most of the sites reported in Appendix A are "ill defined" in several aspects, speaking to the difficulty researchers and archaeologists have faced over the past few decades in determining site affiliation. The focus on fitting sites into inadequately defined pigeonholes has played a detrimental role in Dismal River archaeology, and its legacy is the reason for my research.

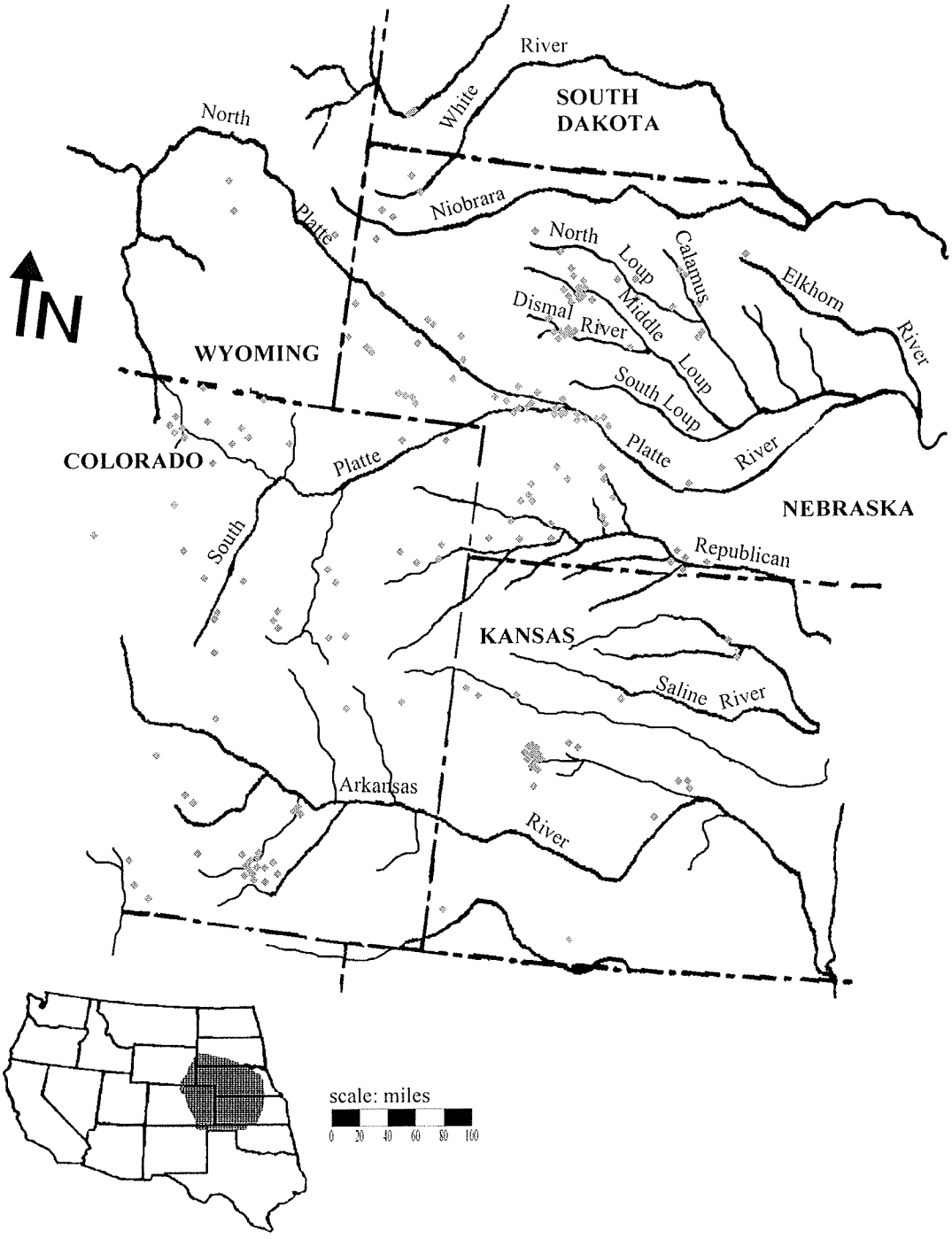


Figure 1.2: This map shows the area from which Dismal River sites have been reported since the 1930s, and all of these sites are listed in Appendix A. Locations are approximate, and based on UTM coordinates and/or general descriptions from publications discussed in this thesis, or site files housed at the Nebraska State Historical Society, Colorado Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation, Kansas State Historical Society, and the University of Wyoming Cultural Records Office.

Cultural Definition of Dismal River

The Dismal River complex is commonly attributed to the Plains Apache – Athapaskan speakers who moved into the Central Plains and Southwest from a western Canadian and Alaskan homeland sometime between AD 1000 and 1500. The exact dates of entry are of less importance in this thesis than is the ascription of *all* Dismal River sites to Plains Apache. Reported Dismal River sites cover a large geographic area (Figure 1.1), an area that undoubtedly was populated prior to the Athapaskan migration.

Sixteenth and seventeenth century Spanish documents are the source for the Plains Apache ascription (e.g. D. Gunnerson 1956, 1974). While Spanish documents do hold valuable information for any archaeologist working on pre- and post-Contact sites in the Southwest and the Southern High Plains, there is a limit to the applicability of these documents. For example, James Gunnerson (1960, 1987) has taken the descriptions of "Querechos," nomadic bison-hunting groups encountered by the Spanish in the Texas Panhandle, interpreted them as "Plains Apache," and then directly applied this term to Dismal River sites from Wyoming and South Dakota to New Mexico. Both attributions required enormous assumptions, and the impact is greater when most researchers (post-1960) have accepted Gunnerson's extrapolations as *fact*.

I propose that researchers must reevaluate the entire Dismal River concept – the archaeology, the material culture, the use of historic documents, and ethnic affiliation. One of the conclusions I have drawn from my research is that Dismal River sites are more likely to represent a manifestation of a Plains lifeway than they are to indicate an Apachean presence. Based on our current information, assignment of an ethnic affiliation to Dismal River is premature.

Archaeological Issues

There are several archaeological problems with Dismal River that need to be addressed before any progress can be made in understanding the significance of this

archaeological complex. Dismal River has been defined by a set of architectural and artifactual characteristics: a five-post house pattern, bell-shaped baking pits, side-notched projectile points, tanged end-scrapers, and a distinctive pottery type (J. Gunnerson 1960). I examined each one of these. Based on my review of the Dismal River literature, I have found that five-post houses occur at only two sites (25CH1, 25HN37) in Nebraska, and possibly one site in Kansas (J. Gunnerson 1968:169). Four-post houses, similar to those typical of the Central Plains Tradition, also occur at the same sites as the five-post houses, as do houses with upwards of 30 posts. Many sites attributed to Dismal River do not have architectural remains, and if they do they are usually stone circles ("tipi rings"). Bell-shaped baking pits *may* be restricted to Dismal River sites, but they do occur in conjunction with straight-sided or basin-shaped pits (also used for baking), and absent from many Dismal River sites. Scrapers of all types, including those with tangs or spurs, have been found on sites dating back to the Paleoindian period (Frison 1991:128-131; Gramly 1992:57). Side-notched projectile points are also characteristic of the Plains Village Tradition (c. AD 900-1875), a regional tradition covering an area from western Texas and Oklahoma north to Saskatchewan, Canada. Dismal River pottery types are well-defined in Nebraska, but problems occur when ceramics found on the fringes of the Dismal River heartland, such as in eastern Colorado, are called Dismal River for lack of an alternative taxonomic descriptor.

These problems have led me to question Dismal River (i.e. Apache) affiliation for many of the sites listed in Appendix A. Dismal River sites are usually identified through their pottery, a problematic avenue for defining cultural affiliation. The pottery itself reflects varying interactions with neighboring Caddoan populations in Nebraska and Kansas, Shoshonean peoples in the Central Rockies, and the Rio Grande Pueblos in New Mexico (Brunswig 1995:191). At this writing, we cannot identify contemporary aceramic non-Dismal River sites, probably because they are relatively non-diagnostic and ephemeral. To this end, we also cannot easily identify aceramic Athapaskan sites, which must certainly exist

on the Central and Southern High Plains. If, then, Dismal River pottery is the glue holding the complex together, we need to question how well can we identify it, what is the range of variation, and what is the quantity acceptable for determining a site's affiliation? How clearly, if at all, and under what circumstances, does pottery reflect ethnic affiliation? Also relating to issues of ethnic identity, is it possible that other non-Athapaskan speaking peoples were living in the Dismal River area, and that they were making pottery that has been mistakenly attributed to Dismal River/Plains Apache?

Goals and Organization of this thesis

The goal of this thesis is to provide a critical review of Dismal River today, to address the problems associated with it, to take another look at the pottery, and to suggest further avenues for research. It is my belief that a greater understanding of Dismal River requires our returning to the type site collections and field notes from the 1930s and 1940s, and to ask questions of the archaeological materials that were not proposed at the time of excavations. Concerning pottery, for example, where is it found on the site and what is its distribution – is it scattered throughout the site or restricted to specific deposits? What is the ceramic variation within the site? Are there apparent technological, morphological, or functional differences? What was cooked or stored in the pots? Are the pots made of local clays or do they appear to be imported? Is there the possibility of trade with other groups for ceramics? Regarding the settlement pattern, what is the duration of occupation at Dismal River village sites like White Cat Village (25HN37) and Lovitt (25CH1)? Is it possible to distinguish contemporaneity of house patterns at these sites, thereby judging their "village" status?

Certain of these and other questions will be addressed in this thesis. In Chapter 2, I provide a critical discussion of the Dismal River Aspect as it has been developed in the literature. I begin with Strong's (1935) first report of sites along the Dismal River in Hooker

County, Nebraska, and follow the development and description of Dismal River through present day studies. Chapter 3 concerns the cultural affiliation of Dismal River, namely the Plains Apache argument as constructed through Spanish documents. I discuss various translations of the documents, how they have been interpreted, and note that these interpretations have been rarely questioned.

In Chapter 4, I focus on the Lovitt site (25CH1), Chase County, Nebraska. Asa T. Hill and George Metcalf (Hill and Metcalf 1941) first excavated this site in 1939; this is the type-site for the two Dismal River ceramic types – Lovitt Plain and Lovitt Simple Stamped. The Lovitt site may be the largest Dismal River site, and work there has contributed much to our definition of the archaeological complex. Current understanding of Dismal River ceramics is the focus of Chapter 5. This chapter includes a detailed description of the ceramic collection from the Lovitt site, focused on my own analysis of 2,090 sherds from the Lovitt collection, currently housed at the Nebraska State Historical Society in Lincoln. Chapter 6 provides a summary of my research and outlines directions for future inquiry that can help us unravel the problem of Dismal River.

At the end of this thesis I have included an appendix (Appendix A) that lists many of the reported Dismal River archaeological sites in the states of Colorado, Wyoming, South Dakota, Kansas, and Nebraska. The idea for including this was actually inspired by James Gunnerson's (1960) *An Introduction to Plains Apache Archaeology*, where he included brief descriptions of Dismal River sites in these states. I started with Gunnerson's list, and supplemented it with site descriptions and locations obtained from each state's archaeology files. I personally recorded the Colorado and Nebraska files, and received the Kansas and Wyoming information via e-mail. The most listings occur in Nebraska (99 sites), followed by Colorado (59 sites) and Kansas (29 sites). The South Dakota (2 sites) and Wyoming (3 sites) listings are few. For South Dakota, I was unable to obtain the information, and the Wyoming Cultural Records Office does not have a way to track Dismal River sites in their

database (Steven J. Sutter, Wyoming Cultural Records Office, personal communication, May 25, 2000). Overall, Appendix A shows that most of the sites called Dismal River are tentatively assigned, and some do not even have pottery. Appendix A could stand alone as a testimony to the state of Dismal River today.

Due to financial constraint, I was unable to reproduce my data table for all of the recorded attributes for the 2,090 sherds analyzed for this thesis. However, the data will be made available upon request. Inquiries should be addressed to the Nebraska State Historical Society, Archeology Registrar, P.O. Box 82554, Lincoln, Nebraska 68501-2554.

CHAPTER 2

PREVIOUS RESEARCH AND THE DEVELOPMENT OF DISMAL RIVER AS AN ARCHAEOLOGICAL ENTITY

Introduction

In this chapter, I describe the more significant and widely cited Dismal River site reports that have been published since 1935. What has been called the Dismal River Aspect encompasses more variety in material culture and architecture than early archaeologists recognized. I will show that many sites are spatially and temporally multicomponent, have been heavily disturbed by farming and collecting activities, were poorly excavated by today's standards (i.e. sediments were not screened), and that most of the "typical" Dismal River traits such as ceramic types and house forms bear similarities to those of neighboring cultural groups. Also, important questions regarding material source (both lithic and ceramic), ceramic technology, duration of occupation, reoccupation, season of occupation, and site function have yet to be intensively addressed. The Dismal River Aspect is an ambiguously defined and regionally variable archaeological construct that may have outlived its usefulness in Plains archaeology.

The following discussion is organized by archaeological site; all of these sites played critical roles in the development of the Dismal River concept. Figure 2.1 illustrates the location of all of the archaeological sites discussed in this thesis (not including Appendix A sites). I begin with the first sites identified along the Dismal River in the 1930s (25HO1-4; Strong 1935), followed by other important Dismal River sites that were excavated between the 1930s and 1970s. They are generally arranged in chronological order of investigation: Signal Butte, NE (25SF1; Strong 1935), Ash Hollow Cave, NE (25GN2; Champe 1946), Scott County Pueblo/ El Quartelejo, KS (14SC1; Wedel 1940, J. Gunnerson 1987; Hanson 1998), Lovitt, NE (25CH1; Hill and Metcalf 1941), White Cat Village, NE (25HN37;

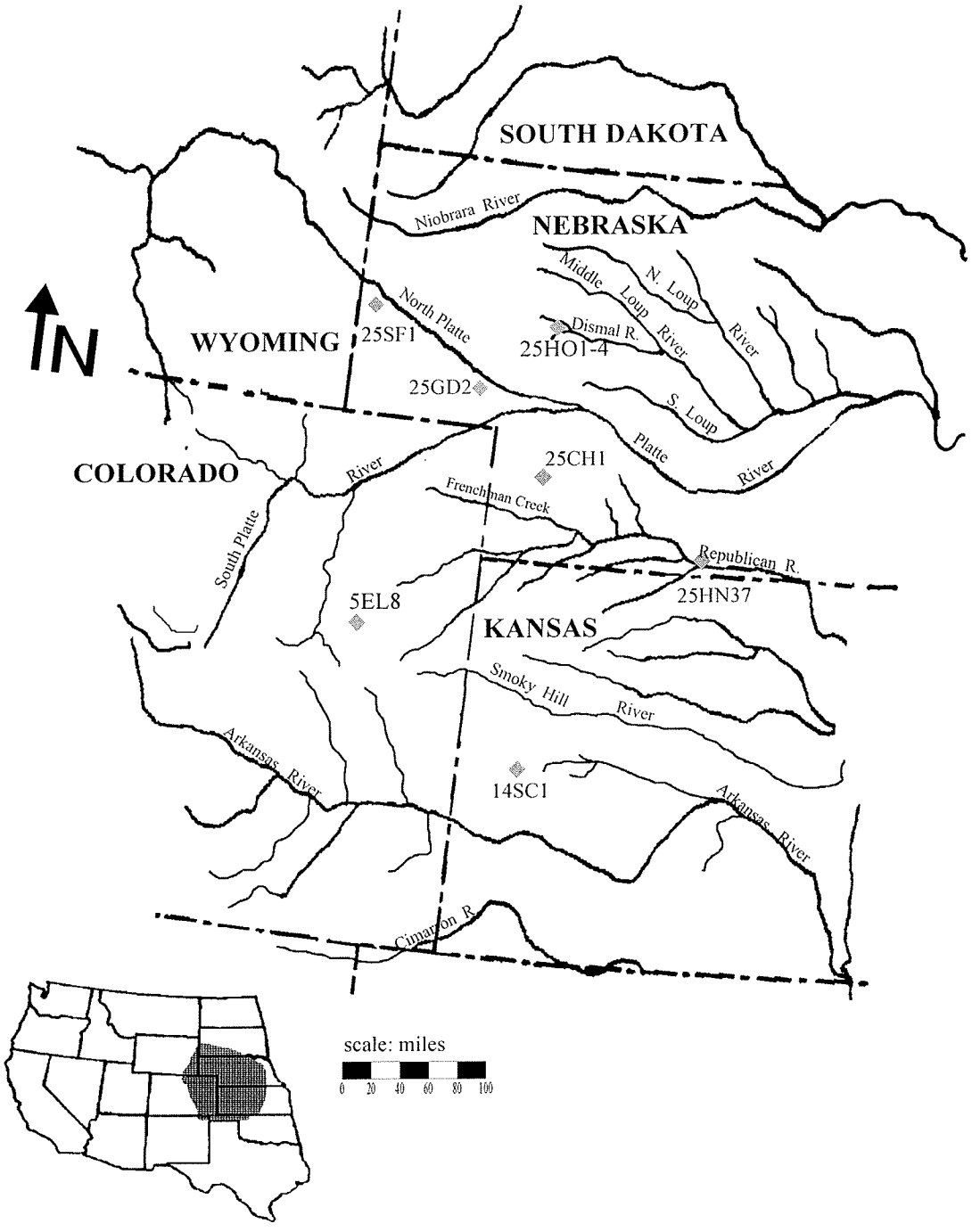


Figure 2.1: Dismal River archaeological sites discussed in Chapter 2: 25SF1 (Signal Butte); 25HO1-4 (the first Dismal River sites, Hooker County, Nebraska); 25GD2 (Ash Hollow Cave); 25CH1 (Lovitt); 25HN37(White Cat Village); 5EL8 (Cedar Point Village); 14SC1 (Scott CountyPueblo/El Cuartelejo).

Champe 1949; J. Gunnerson 1960), and Cedar Point Village, CO (5EL8; Wood 1971). I will also discuss two recent publications that illustrate how Dismal River is perceived today (Clarke 1999; Kalasz et al. 1999). I conclude this chapter with a brief discussion of the usefulness and application of the Dismal River construct.

The First Dismal River Sites, Hooker County, Nebraska

William Duncan Strong (1935) is often cited as one of the first individuals to describe Dismal River pottery. In *An Introduction to Nebraska Archaeology*, Strong (1935:212-217) described several surface sites located along the Dismal River in Hooker County, Nebraska, that he visited with Asa T. Hill of the University of Nebraska Archaeological Survey in 1931 (25HO1-4; see Figure 2.1). These sites produced the first pottery assigned to the Dismal River aspect.

Strong and Hill were very interested in this area and these sites along the Dismal River because they were attempting to identify a specific village known as *Pa'-do ^{n}-ka-no ^{n}-ça-gaxa-i-ke* (Strong 1935:212). This village was supposedly the site where the Padouca "built breastworks," as told by the Omaha, whose tribal hunting grounds included land along the Dismal River. Regarding the Padouca, Strong (1935:212) stated:

> Now "Padouca" is the Siouan name for the Comanche, a nomadic tribe belonging to the Shoshonean linguistic stock, originally neighbors and kinsmen of the Shoshone in Wyoming. They had already passed through Nebraska prior to 1804, for Lewis and Clark speak of the "Padouca Nation" as having formerly occupied the region to the west of the Pawnee...How long the Comanche lived in central Nebraska is unknown, but the fact of their residence is testified to not only by the Omaha...but also by the fact that the north fork of the Platte was known as late as 1805 as the Padouca fork.

Between 1920 and 1935, Strong (1935:212) reported that Hill "made many trips into this Dismal River country, and although he has been unable to locate any village site...he reported three camp sites in the vicinity marked by sparse but unique pottery remains." In 1931, Strong visited these campsites with Hill on an archaeological reconnaissance for the

Bureau of American Ethnology. As per Strong's own description, he and Hill picked up flint chips, tiny pieces of pottery and arrowheads, attempted to cross-section what might have been an earthen wall, and noted the damage done to the sites by local "relic hunters" and "long continued surface collecting" (1935:213-216). Ironically, Strong further noted that Hill had been collecting the sites for 15 years, but did not mention any detailed site maps or provenience information.

Strong (1935:213, 215-216) described two types of pottery found at these camp sites, all of which were located in blowouts and were severely deflated. The first type, later described as a Woodland variant (J. Gunnerson 1960:181), was a grayish-brown "coarse, hole-tempered pottery," so described because both surface and cross sections showed numerous holes, which Strong attributed to some sort of organic temper that burned out in the firing process (Strong 1935:215). A fine white sand was also described as a tempering agent. The surface of this type showed heavy vertical ridging, the few examples of rim sherds came to an abrupt edge, and the vessels did not appear to have had any shoulders or handles[1]. Strong called the pottery "unique to Nebraska so far as my own observations extend, and it is very scarce even at this site" (1935:215). He also noted that he and others had collected sherds similar to this type from Scotts Bluff County, Nebraska and eastern Colorado.

The second pottery type was similar to the first in having a fine sand tempering and simple direct rims, but "differs in lacking holes and in being very smooth, both inside and out" (Strong 1935:216). This ceramic type represents that currently identified as Lovitt Plain; the name references the Lovitt site (25CH1) where two distinctive pottery types were identified (see discussion below). Strong indicated that this type ranged from a dull brown to

[1] In the Lovitt (25CH1) site report, Hill and Metcalf (1941:211) provide additional description of these sherds as follows; "Four sherds from the Dismal River bear shallow oblong pits arranged in rows on the exterior surface and apparently impressed by the use of some blunt instrument. One small sherd carries a narrow, sharp ridge on the exterior, which at first glance suggests applique. A small blowout site yielding sherds of this type exclusively is known from Dundy County, but at present so little is known of the trait that we can do no more than note its existence."

grayish black, and was gritty to the touch. Most of these sherds were plain and well rubbed on the outer surface, although one showed exterior crisscross ridges that had been partially eliminated by rubbing. Some of the rim sherds were slightly flared, and some had grooves along the lip edge. Strong (1935:216) wrote that "in general technique, tempering and suggested shape the two types...from these sites seem to show a relationship to one another," and identified other Nebraska sites at which these two pottery types occur. One of these sites, Signal Butte, is discussed below.

The artifact inventory that Strong (1935:216-217) attributed to the campsites also included a variety of diagnostic and non-diagnostic items. The non-diagnostic items included retouched flakes of quartzite used as side scrapers, end scrapers, three broken brown jasper awls, one large section of cut elk antler used in knapping, a fragment of a sandstone abrader, two flat metates, and copious amounts of debitage. The diagnostic items included trade copper danglers, glass beads, and one diamond shaped beveled knife of quartzite. The copper danglers and glass beads are Euro-American trade goods, and most likely post-date 1675 (Hayes III 1983; Waldman 2000:55). I find the presence of the diamond shaped beveled knife interesting, as it is a typical Central Plains Tradition (AD 900 - 1450) artifact; this is the slug of stone that is left after a long series of resharpening, and is geographically and temporally distinctive. These knives are associated on the Central Plains with four post houses, bison scapula hoes, horticulture, bell-shaped cache pits, globular ceramics, and side-notched projectile points; this is a very similar assemblage to that ultimately developed for Dismal River (J. Gunnerson 1960). The presence of the diamond shaped beveled knife at these campsites, along with the trade copper danglers and glass beads, suggests that the area may have been used by different groups of people over a substantial amount of time.

The chipped stone objects from the campsites were poorly made and were predominantly of a yellow or brown jasper (Smoky Hills jasper), although some flakes of Spanish Diggings sugar quartzite and a smoky black obsidian were also found (Strong 1935:

217). Bone items were rare, as were projectile points, which were presumably surface collected. Strong closed this section by noting the unique quality of the "cultural evidences in these three sites on the Dismal River" in regards to other known Nebraska cultures, but did not propose any temporal affiliation for the three campsites.

The significance of Strong's publication is that it first identified campsites along the Dismal River that did not belong to any previously recorded or defined archaeological complex in Nebraska. The investigation of these campsites led Strong to provide the first description of Dismal River ceramics, which were then identified at many other sites in Nebraska, Colorado, and Kansas; these sites will be discussed below.

Signal Butte, Scotts Bluff County, Nebraska

Strong (1935:224-239) was also the first to describe excavations that occurred at the Signal Butte site (25SF1; see Figure 2.1), twenty-one miles southeast of the town of Scottsbluff, Nebraska in 1931 and 1932. Excavations at Signal Butte showed a mixing of temporally distinct ceramic types – Upper Republican[2] and Dismal River – making an exact determination of the Dismal River occupation problematic. Signal Butte was formally listed on the National Register of Historic Places in 1984 (25SF1site file, Nebraska State Historical Society).

Three cultural deposits were encountered at this site, the uppermost (immediately underlying the surface vegetation) being the only one that contained pottery. Upper Republican and Dismal River type sherds were found jumbled together in this layer, and since Strong (1935:215-216) had already described similar types found at the three campsites on the Dismal River (see above), he determined that any further detailed description was "unnecessary" (1935:229). He attributed the occurrence of these two very distinct wares to

[2] The Upper Republican phase has recently been ascribed to the period between AD 1000-1350 (Blakeslee 1994).

occupation by two different groups of people, but did not speculate as to their cultural identity. Since the bulk of the pottery was an Upper Republican type, similar to archaeological remains to the south and east, he estimated the age of this level at 500 years old - approximately A.D. 1450 (p.239).

Strong (1935) described other artifact groups encountered in the excavations, but discussed them as general classes and did not associate them with specific levels of occupation. He also developed his own "Classification Chart for Chipped Points" (Figure 2.2). In this chart, projectile points are not labeled as a named type, but are instead designated as coded types that are decipherable only using his chart. For example, a Folsom point becomes an NAb4 point, a Scottsbluff becomes an NDa point, and Woodland points range from SAas to SCcs. This classification system is difficult to use because it is based largely on shape, and does not consider retouch, reuse, edge/basal modification, or reduction sequence.

Since the Signal Butte site showed a mixture of Dismal River and Upper Republican type sherds within the same context, the temporal affiliation of the Dismal River type as compared to Upper Republican could not be established. Excavations at Ash Hollow Cave (25GD2) in Garden County, Nebraska, allowed the Dismal River type to be established as later than Upper Republican types. This site will be discussed below.

Ash Hollow Cave, Garden County, Nebraska

Ash Hollow Cave (25GD2, see Figure 2.1) was first reported by John L. Champe (1946) of the University of Nebraska. This site is significant because it afforded a clear stratigraphic distinction between Upper Republican and Dismal River deposits. As reported by Strong (1935:215-216), Dismal River and Upper Republican manifestations occurred in mixed contexts at Signal Butte and the Hooker County campsites. Excavations at Ash

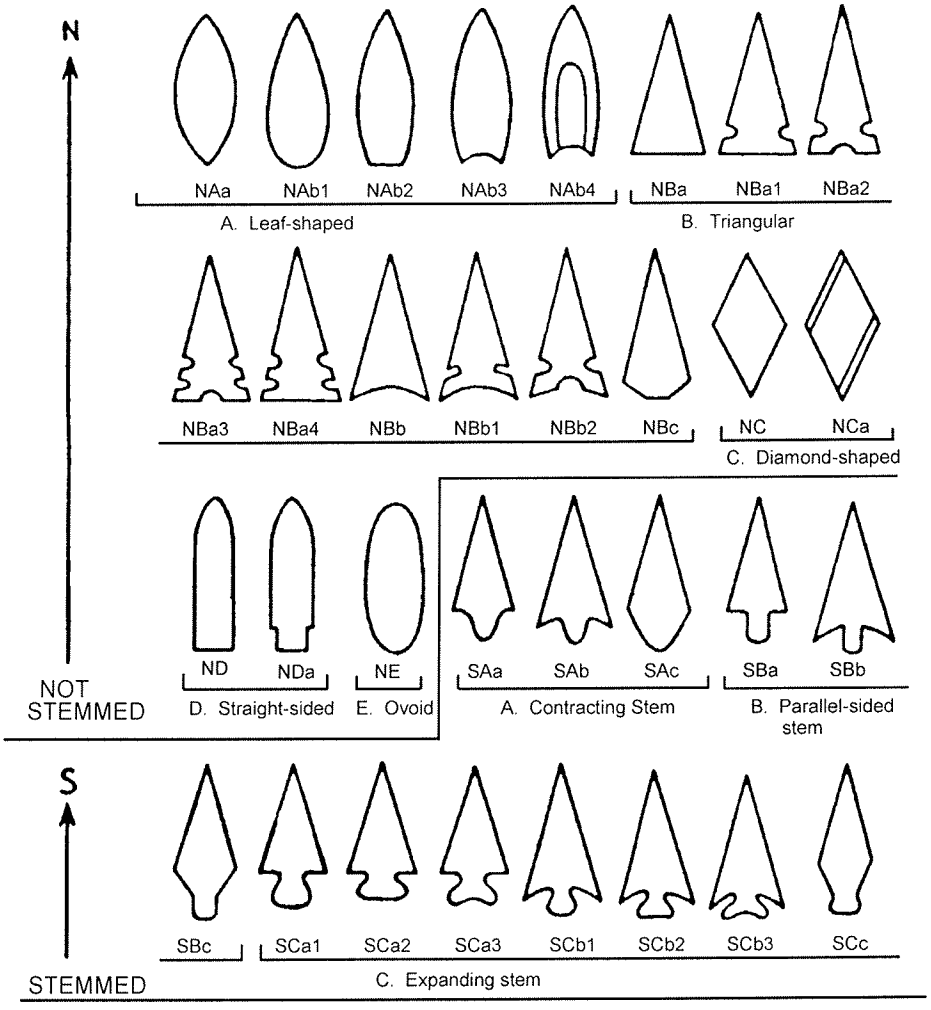


Figure 2.2: W.D. Strong's classification chart for chipped points. Reproduced from Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections, 1935, Vol. 93, No. 10, p.89.

Hollow Cave allowed Dismal River to be declared the younger of the two occupations (Champe 1946:46-50, 83).

Ash Hollow Cave is located along the North Platte River, three miles southeast of Lewellen, Garden County, in western Nebraska (Champe 1946:8). Today, Ash Hollow Cave is part of a Nebraska State Park and museum, and is completely enclosed by a protective building. The archaeological collection from the site is currently housed at the Nebraska State Historical Society in Lincoln, Nebraska.

Ash Hollow is a steep sided valley, about a quarter mile wide, through which the Ash Creek feeds into the North Platte River. The cave was formed when a large section of overhanging rock gave way and dropped onto the talus slope below, forming a shelter beneath (Champe 1946:8). The cave sits about 75 feet above the valley floor, has openings to the north and south, is well hidden, measures 68 feet by 18 feet on the inside, and commands an excellent view of the valley bottoms (Champe 1946:9-10). It was used historically by settlers, trappers and hunters moving west along the Oregon Trail, as evidenced by written descriptions of the place and by glass and metal items recovered from the modern surface of the cave floor (1946:5). Local collectors had known about the site for years, but it was not brought to the attention of Asa T. Hill until 1939.

Under the direction of Hill, Ash Hollow Cave was excavated in 1940. Deposits measured almost six feet deep, and collecting a carefully defined and controlled stratigraphic record was the main priority of the excavation (Champe 1946:15-22). Seven levels of occupation were identified at Ash Hollow Cave (Figure 2.3); the upper four levels contained pottery while the three lowest did not. Considerable amounts of charcoal were obtained from the excavation and pieces of wood "larger than a walnut" (1946:23) were saved and given to tree-ring analyst Harry E. Weakly for dating.

LENS A: generally above datum, 2 inches thick, 50 DR sherds.
DEN = 1587-1684 AD
OCC = 1675-1705 AD

LENS B: well represented, 4 to 5 inches thick, very nearly level, number of basin shaped fireplaces with white ash, artifacts, UR sherds, and new type.
DEN = 1312-1517 AD
OCC = 1450-1570 AD

LENS C: at 17 inches below datum, 7 inches thick, charcoal, camp detritus, UR sherds, and some W migrants from Lens D.
OCC = 1300 AD

LENS D: at 25 inches below datum, 8 inches thick, lots of charcoal, W sherds, new pottery types, floor is pitted significantly.
DEN = spans 154 years

LENS E: at 46 inches below datum, much charcoal, no pottery.
DEN = spans 246 years

LENS F: at 57 inches below datum, 2 to 6 inches thick, charcoal, occasional hearths, few artifacts.
DEN = spans 102 years

LENS G: at 70 to 75 inches below datum, restricted to front and central part of cave, consists of charcoal impregnated sand.
DEN = spans 86 years

KEY: DEN = tree ring dates
OCC = occupation dates
DR = Dismal River
UR = Upper Republican
W = Woodland

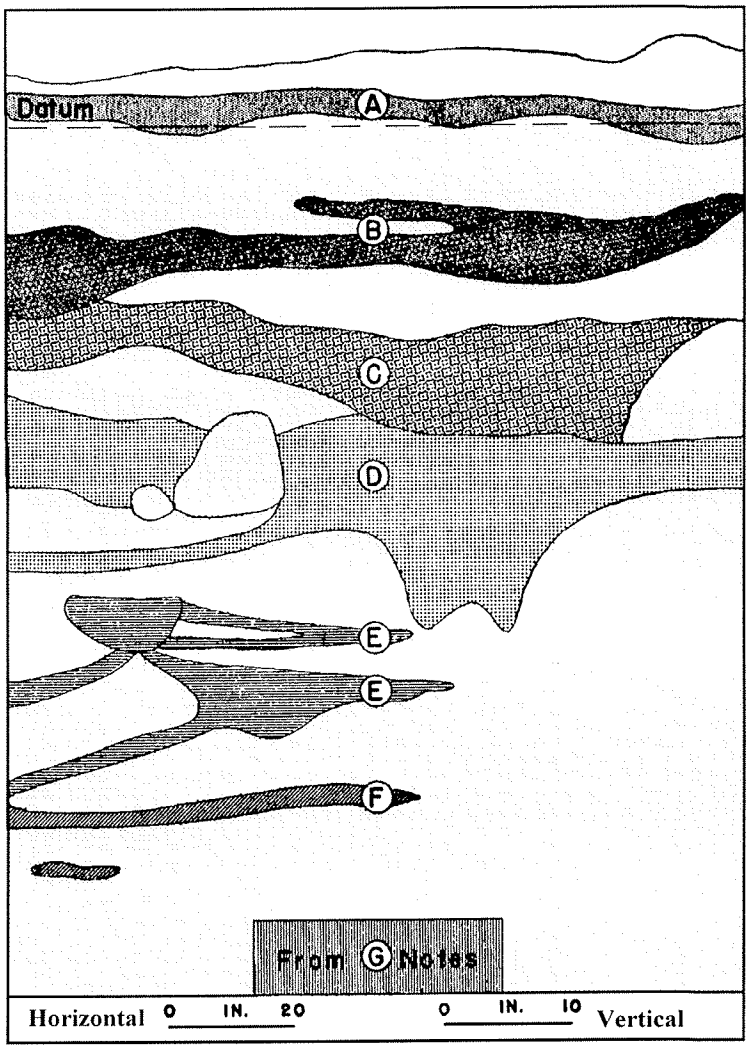


Figure 2.3: An example of the archaeological sequences (Lenses A - G) from Ash Hollow Cave (25GD2), Garden County, Nebraska. Drawing is reproduced from Champe (1946:17, Fig. 5) and represents a vertical section of the north wall between units 8NR1 and 8NR3. Note that the vertical scale has been exaggerated, and the presence of what appear to be rodent holes in lenses D, E, F. Descriptions at side are general characterizations of each lens with dendrochronological and suspected occupation dates (from Champe 1946:19-33).

The uppermost level (Lens/Sequence A) at Ash Hollow Cave contained either 50 or 69 sherds of Dismal River pottery[3] (Champe 1946:19, 34). The tree-ring dates from charcoal at this level covered a span of 97 years, from 1587 to 1684, which indicated to Champe (1946:33,46) that "the period of occupation is probably from 1675 to 1705 at the earliest." The earlier dates were substantiated in a report by Harry E. Weakly, *A Preliminary Report on the Ash Hollow Charcoal*, included in Champe's discussion as an appendix (Weakly 1946:105-110).

The pottery from Sequence A was described as buff to gray in color, with a smooth finish, and contained a moderate amount of medium sized sand temper (Champe 1946:111). Champe (1946:Plate 6, sherds b-e) also noted that some of the sherds "may have a design painted in dull brown or black," although the images he provided are too dark to clearly distinguish any painted design.

The second level (Lens/Sequence B) showed a mixing of Dismal River and Upper Republican pottery types and was dated between A.D. 1312 and 1517, again based on fragmentary pieces of wood without cutting dates (Champe 1946:28). The third level (Lens/Sequence C), placed at AD 1210-1334, was directly associated with Upper Republican pottery (1946:28). Dismal River pottery did not occur below Lens/Sequence B at Ash Hollow Cave.

Champe (1946:46) viewed the Ash Hollow remains as "the refuse of temporary hunting parties." He also used the same problematic projectile point classification as Strong (1935:89; Figure 2.2 this thesis). Although he did present a table (Champe1946:36, Figure 10) that gave counts of different artifact types per level, he did not describe soil association, context, raw material source, or stage of manufacture, which would greatly improve our understanding of Dismal River today.

[3] Champe (1946:19, 34) reported two different figures for ceramic sherds recovered from Lens/Sequence A.

Excavations at Ash Hollow Cave clearly identified Dismal River as a younger temporal component than Upper Republican. Tree-ring dates from Ash Hollow indicated that the Dismal River occupation dated between the mid-16th and early 18th centuries.

Scott County Pueblo/ El Quartelejo, Kansas

In *Archaeological Explorations in Western Kansas*, Waldo Wedel (1940) described excavations at the Scott County Pueblo (14SC1; see Figure 2.1) that took place in 1898 under direction of the University of Kansas, as well as his more recent investigations at the site. The site consisted of a seven room stone structure that was attributed to the Pueblo Indians by the initial investigators, and was more specifically suggested to be "El Quartelejo[4]," a Plains (specifically Plains Apache) settlement where refugee Taos, Tewa, or Picuris Puebloans fled in the mid 17th century (Figure 2.4).

As mentioned in the introduction to this thesis (and further explored in Chapter three), Spanish documents have been the most important factor in attributing Dismal River to the Plains Apache, and it is from these records that descriptions of El Quartelejo are drawn. Based on the Spanish accounts, archaeologists have suggested several locations for El Quartelejo, one of them being the Scott County Pueblo site. Wedel (1940) was one of the first archaeologists to critically evaluate the identification of this site *as* El Quartelejo. In 1939, Wedel relocated the pueblo ruin where, "contrary to expectations, Puebloan influences were almost negligible;"

> Aside from the stone walled ruin and nearby pre-white irrigation ditches there was a bare handful of sherds, some painted, and a few incised clay pipe fragments presumably attributable to late Southwestern stimulus. Numerous bell-shaped roasting pits and large irregular trash pits, as also the great bulk of artifacts recovered, show close relationships

[4] El Quartelejo [also spelled El Cuartelejo] is described both as a specific site and as a region on the plains northeast of New Mexico (Thomas 1935). On the frontier of Quivira (eastern Kansas and Nebraska, occupied by the Wichita), El Quartelejo was first mentioned in the 1665 trial of New Mexico governor Diego de Peñalosa as a place where the Taos Indians "who had been in revolt for twenty-two years...were living as heathen among the people of El Cuartelejo" (D. Gunnerson 1971:96).

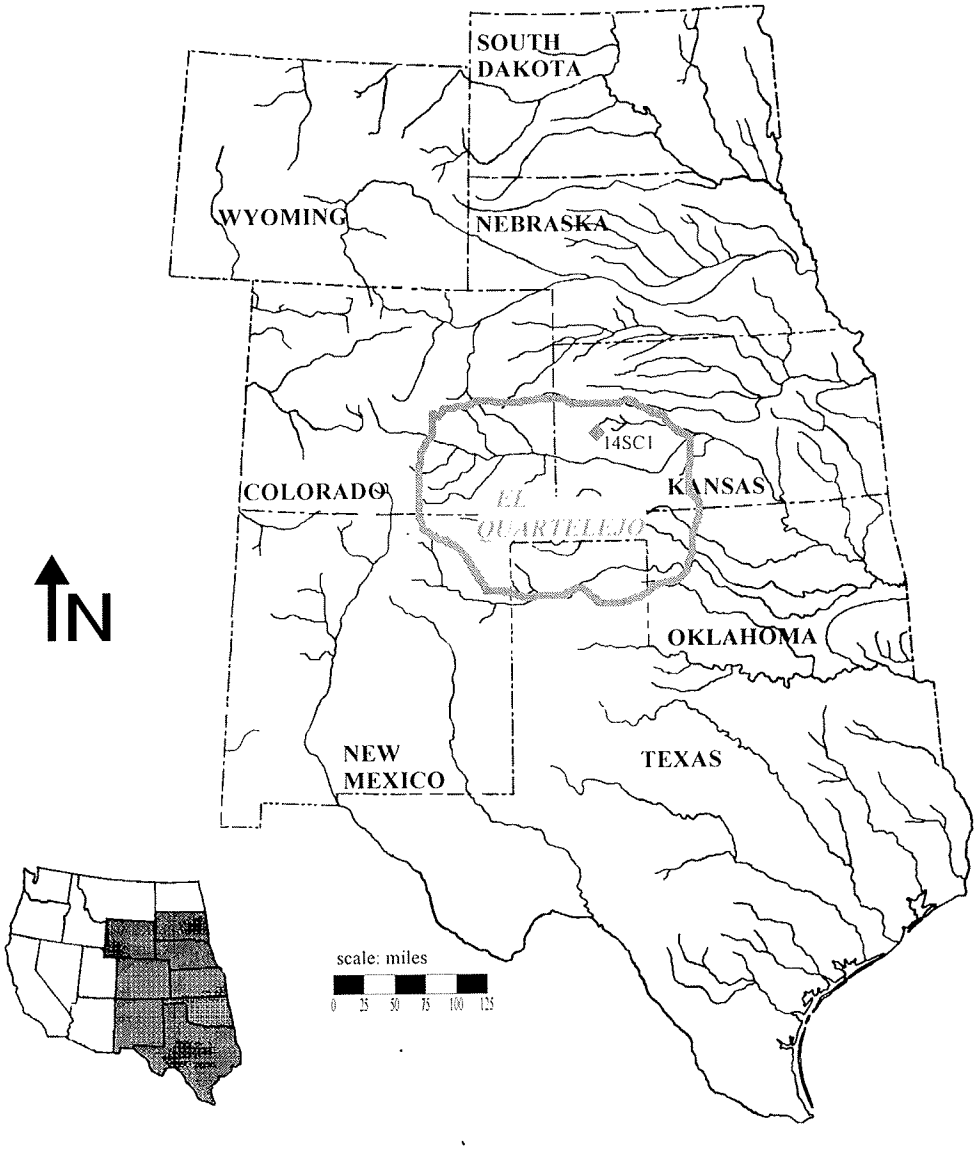


Figure 2.4: Map of western United States showing the area that has been included in descriptions of the location of El Quartelejo (D. Gunnerson 1971; J. Gunnerson 1987; Schlesier 1972; Thomas 1935; Wedel 1986; Winship 1896). El Quartelejo is usually interpreted as representing a region, rather than a specific place. The location of Scott County Pueblo (14SC1) is noted.

> to sites of the protohistoric Dismal River culture of southwestern Nebraska. No houses of indigenous type were found (Wedel 1940:83).

Although the presence of artifacts and features that could be attributable to a Dismal River occupation is significant, it is also important that Wedel (1940) did not find the association of Puebloan and Plains/Dismal River traits as suggestive of cultural interaction as he expected. At the time (1940), it was understood that the Scott County Pueblo site was multicomponent, with Dismal River-like bell-shaped baking pits, a presumably later stone foundation, and irrigation ditches that may or may not have been attributable to the Spanish. The exact spatial and temporal nature of the several cultural components was not well understood, and this has led to the various and confusing interpretations of the site, some of which will be described below.

In 1960, James Gunnerson described the Scott County Pueblo as "one of the Quartelejo rancherias at which Picuris Indians were living circa 1696-1706" (J. Gunnerson 1960:239). In 1965, Gunnerson surveyed the area around Scott County Pueblo in search of Apache houses. He did not find any in the immediate area, but did find two house remains (one five-post, one four-post and burned) "a half mile from the ruin and on opposite sides of Beaver Creek" (J. Gunnerson 1968:169). Unfortunately, Gunnerson never published a detailed report on these sites.

In the 1970s, excavations led by Thomas A. Witty, Jr., with financial support from the Kansas State Historical Society, showed the site to be the remains of an illegal Spanish trading post that dated to the early 18th century (J. Gunnerson 1987:106). Therefore, it was not a pueblo built by Taos or Tewa and Picuris refugees when they fled from the Spanish to El Quartelejo in the late 17th century, but was built *after* Ulibarri[5] retrieved the renegade

[5] Juan de Ulibarri was sent to El Quartelejo in 1706 to return the Picuris who had fled from New Mexico in 1696; Thomas (1935:16) indicates that the chief of the Picuris, "Don Lorenzo, had sent a messenger from El Cuartelejo to pray forgiveness and ask for aid." As the Picuris were Christian and the Apache were not, the Spanish governor of New Mexico, Francisco Cuervo y Valdez, sent Ulibarri to rescue the Picuris he believed to be "in captivity and oppressed by the barbarous heathen Apache tribes of the plains and Cuartelejo" (D. Gunnerson 1971:170).

Picuris from El Quartelejo in 1706. Gunnerson provided a concise description of the excavation that led to this revision:

> Witty's [Thomas A., Jr.] (1971a, 1971b) re-excavation of the house block revealed that a pueblo wall had been built over a Dismal River baking pit, and hence that at least part of the Apache occupation was earlier. He also discovered that no previous excavation of the house block had been complete. The Tewa Polychrome sherds Witty recovered inside the house block were identified by Helene Warren of the Museum of New Mexico as dating from 1700-1720, and probably near the end of this period—too late for even the 1696 Picuris to have left them there. Witty also discovered a row of post holes just south of the pueblo, suggesting a "portal" or porch. Such a feature was apparently not used by Taos, Picuris, or Tewa Indians of the period, but was common in Spanish (Mexican) architecture (J. Gunnerson 1987:106).

Gunnerson (1987:106) also noted that construction of the stone structure by Pueblo auxiliaries would account for the Pueblo-style fireplaces, grinding bins, and the Tewa Polychrome sherds in evidence at the site. Further, an illegal trading post in the region of El Quartelejo is hinted at in several Spanish documents (e.g. Thomas 1935), and is consistent with this interpretation.

However, although this information has been available in published format since Gunnerson's 1987 report, the Scott County Pueblo is still widely believed to represent a Quartelejo Apache/Pueblo occupation. For example, Jeffrey Hanson (1998:474) states that "typical Dismal River traits" include "adobe-like structures...and irrigation horticulture." The adobe-like structure and irrigation ditches are both in evidence at Scott County Pueblo, but are *not* related to the earlier Dismal River occupation. Interestingly, the Kansas State Historical Society (KSHS), the agency that manages the site, officially renamed the site "El Quartelejo," and has continued to describe the site as "occupied by Puebloans who fled Spanish oppression in the Southwest during the early Historic period, ca. AD 1680"(KSHS website, www.kshs.org, February 2000). The interpretation of the site as constructed by Pueblo peoples is incorrect; it is especially curious that the KSHS continues to perpetuate this

myth, as archaeological investigations sponsored by the KSHS are responsible for the revision in interpretation of the Scott County Pueblo site.

The Scott County Pueblo/El Quartelejo site is significant because it aptly illustrates the misuse of Spanish documents. This direct application of the historical record to archaeology was highly regarded by the men who defined Dismal River (e.g. J. Gunnerson 1960:239), and it was thought to strengthen the affiliation of Dismal River with the Plains Apache. However, although the "pueblo" is located within an area encompassed by El Quartelejo (refer to Figure 2.4), the stone structure was not built by refugee Taos, Tewa, or Picuris, nor was it associated with the Dismal River occupation.

The Lovitt Site, Chase County, Nebraska

In 1941, Asa T. Hill and George Metcalf published *A Site of the Dismal River Aspect in Chase County, Nebraska.* This report concerned excavations at the Lovitt site (25CH1; see Figure 2.1) in southwestern Nebraska. This site is important because it was the first Dismal River site to be extensively excavated, and it is the type-site for three Dismal River pottery types – Lovitt Plain, Lovitt Simple Stamped, and Lovitt Mica Tempered. The archaeological collections and field notes from the Lovitt site are presently curated at the Nebraska State Historical Society (NSHS) in Lincoln, Nebraska. This site is briefly introduced here with a more complete description of excavations included in Chapter 4, and Lovitt is the focus of a more in-depth reexamination of the pottery types in Chapter 5.

The Lovitt site is located about twelve miles north of Wauneta, Nebraska, on a terrace of the north fork of Stinking Water Creek (Hill and Metcalf 1941:162). At the time of excavations (1939), the site was farmed for alfalfa, rye, and corn; the site remains in private hands today, and is continually surface collected (Rob Bozell, Nebraska State Historical Society, personal communication, March 2000). Excavation of the Lovitt site consisted of *extensive* trenching in three areas along the terrace (Figure 2.5) and was supported by the

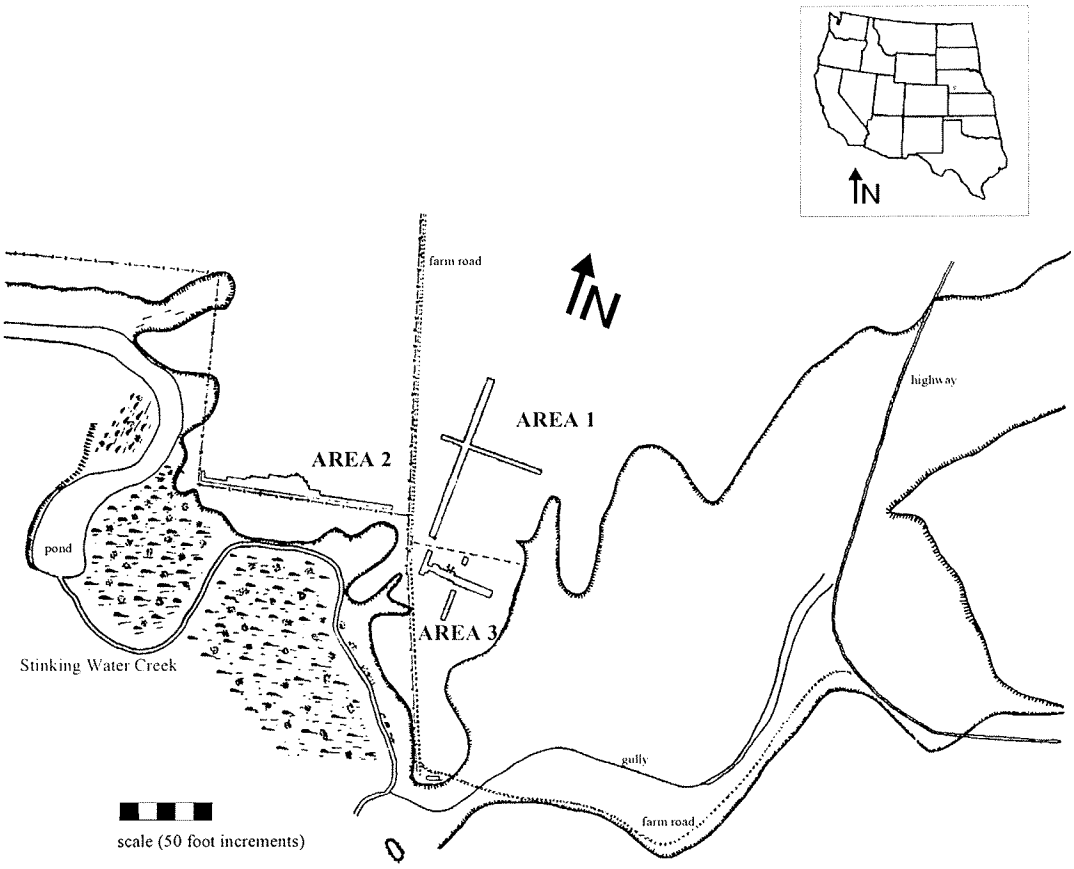


Figure 2.5: Site map of the Lovitt Site (25CH1), Chase County, Nebraska. Drawing reproduced from Hill and Metcalf (1941:158, Nebraska History Magazine Vol. 22, No. 2, with permission from the Nebraska State Historical Society). Inset shows location of 25CH1 in Nebraska. Stippled area is marshy bottom land along Stinking Water Creek.

NSHS with W.P.A. labor. According to the authors, the primary purpose of the excavation was "to establish an inventory for the Dismal River Culture (or Aspect) and to place it chronologically in relation to the other known cultures of the area" (Hill and Metcalf 1941:159). Hill and Metcalf considered the relative lack of attention paid to Dismal River archaeology as due to the inaccessibility of sites and financial impracticality of investigating them. Also, the "sites are generally present in the sandhill region of the state and have been largely ruined by wind erosion" (1941:159).

Postmolds from the Lovitt site indicated the presence of at least two houses and a presumed brush-roofed shelter (Hill and Metcalf 1941:169-171). Table 2.1 describes these architectural features. The field notes and maps on file at the NSHS show that several other

Table 2.1: Structures and Features Present at the Lovitt Site (25CH1), Chase County, Nebraska, as described in Hill and Metcalf 1941:169-173.

House or Feature	Description, Accompanying Features and/or Artifacts, and Interpretation
House I	Located in the south side of Area 2, round in outline, approximately 20 feet in diameter. Floor of structure ten inches below the surface, with no sign of prepared excavation for the structure. Outer circle of fourteen posts, seven arranged about the central fireplace in a roughly horseshoe shaped pattern (open end to southeast). Between these two sets of posts, but closer to the outside row, were eight, irregularly spaced posts forming a three-quarter circle with the open part to the northwest. All posts were five inches in diameter or less. Pit number L24 is intrusive, and disturbed the eastern edge of the outer ring of posts. Central fireplace was 26 inches in diameter, filled with white ashes and underlain with burnt earth. In and about the fireplace, sherds of "the Dismal River type" were found, scattered over the floor were bone and stone "typical of the rest of the site," and three copper danglers, an iron awl, and a second iron object were recovered on or near the floor. Explained as a probable "attempt to build a structure in the general form of the protohistoric Pawnee, in a land where heavy timber was not available."
House 2	Located at northern edge of Area 2 excavations, 40 feet west and 30 feet north of House 1. Crop tillage and subsequent wind erosion had removed most of the topsoil from this part of the site, and the structure was first identified by a basin-shaped hearth found three inches below the ground surface. Hearth was twenty inches in diameter, three-inches thick at center. Five postmolds found arranged in a circle about the fireplace, average diameter of posts about 3.5 inches. Several other posts found in vicinity, but could not be tied to this structure. Possible the five posts represent a central framework of a conical house, which could have been 15 feet in diameter. Few artifacts encountered. Could be similar to a Hidatsa hunting lodge or a Navajo hogan.

Continued on next page

Table 2.1, continued

Feature 1	Located in Area 3, rectangular in ground plan with eight or nine posts arranged in three parallel rows of three posts each. Area covered was 10 feet north-south, 9 feet east-west. Posts varied between three and six inches in diameter, and seven molds contained bison leg bones inserted as support. Within southeast quarter of feature was a patch of gray ashes twelve inches across and one inch thick. Just outside northwest corner of feature was a shallow pit containing stained earth, bison bones, and a bone-hide flesher. Suggested use as a summer shelter of brush "common on many of the western reservations today."
Sod house	First identified as a circular mound at the west end of Area 2 (refer to Figure 2.5), approximately two feet high and thirty feet in diameter. Center of the mound was trenched and found to be the remains of a sod house "of an early white settler." Glass, china, wire, nails, and leather were found at the center of the mound. Below the soddie the dark "aboriginal horizon" was encountered and yielded ceramic sherds and chipped stone.

structures may be represented; these are discussed in greater detail in Chapter four.

The most characteristic feature of the Lovitt site was an irregularly shaped, shallow midden pit; one hundred and fifty-six such pits were excavated (Hill and Metcalf 1941:173-178). The fill within the pits generally consisted of dark to very dark soil, animal bones, river pebbles "up to the size of a hen's egg," charcoal, tiny flecks of red pigment, hematite, lumps of pale green clay and chalk, burned vegetal matter resembling bluestem grass and corn husks, white ash, possible scraps of leather, burned earth, ceramic sherds, and lithic artifacts (1941:175, 195, 204). Additionally, it seemed that several pits were lined with a vegetal material, and one pit contained decayed wood or bark at its base.

Regarding the large number of pits discovered at the Lovitt site, Hill and Metcalf (1941:178) considered those in the vicinity of house remains to represent borrow pits, while others were dug for refuse disposal. They consider the latter sufficient for explaining the lack of any other midden deposit on the site. It is interesting that the inhabitants did not choose to simply dump their garbage over the stream bank – a less intensive method of trash disposal. Whatever the initial reason, all pits were ultimately used for the disposal of trash. The authors also state (1941:178):

> Trash-filled pits are a characteristic of Woodland sites in Nebraska. Pits at these sites, however, are more regular in shape than those from

> the Ch 1 [Lovitt] site, and appear to represent both subsurface habitations and storage pits. The smaller pits, which are believed to have been used for storage purposes, somewhat resemble pits found at the Ch 1 site. It is possible that some of the largest pits at the Ch1 site may represent subsurface floors of some type of dwelling, but no definite proof of this was discovered.

Pottery from the Lovitt site fell into two major categories: Dismal River and Woodland wares (Hill and Metcalf 1941:179). As previously mentioned, the Lovitt site is the type site for three pottery types identified for Dismal River. The first, Lovitt Plain, was represented by seventy percent of all recovered body sherds; it had a well-polished and often shiny exterior. Lovitt Plain is so described due to the lack of a textured surface treatment, such as the Lovitt Simple Stamped ware. Lovitt Simple Stamped sherds bear "tooling marks" made when a grooved or thong-wrapped paddle was impressed into the surface of the clay prior to drying and firing; the authors considered this a trait shared with the Lower Loup Aspect (1941:183). Lovitt Mica Tempered was represented by only 42 sherds, and was a slightly thinner ware with a smooth surface. The taxonomic designation "Lovitt Mica Tempered" has since been replaced by "Sangre de Cristo Micaceous Ware" (Brunswig 1995), referring to the assumed geographical source for the micaceous clays. To my knowledge, no analysis of ceramic clay source has been performed on any of the micaceous sherds found at any of the Dismal River sites, and a local source for the mica cannot be discounted[6] (Priscilla Ellwood, University of Colorado Museum, personal communication, May 2000).

Dendrochronological evidence provided by charcoal samples suggested an outside date of AD 1706 for the Lovitt site (Hill and Metcalf 1941:205). The samples were analyzed by Harry E. Weakly, then Junior Agronomist at the North Platte experimental substation of the University of Nebraska, who compared the material to a master chart for the North Platte.

---

[6] The presence of pottery with micaceous temper on the Great Plains is not surprising, and is not limited to Dismal River sites, as has often been inferred. Donna Roper (1989:168-194) has provided detailed descriptions of Lower Loup-Pawnee ceramic types (Nance types) exhibiting mica temper that were recovered from sites 25LP7 and 25LP8, which are located within the Dismal River geographic area (refer to Figure 1.2, this thesis), and dating to the 16th century.

Out of all of the samples submitted to Weakly (Hill and Metcalf do not state the total number) only six were usable, and Weakly cautioned the authors that his comparison to the North Platte master chart was the best possible means of establishing a date, though not the most desirable (1941:205). Weakly felt that a more exact temporal determination could be deciphered using a tree-ring chart established for the region from which the samples came from, as "there are frequently rather wide differences in rainfall between localities separated by relatively short distances" (Weakly in letter to Hill, March 4, 1941, quoted in Hill and Metcalf 1941:205).

The Lovitt site is significant because excavations there produced data that led to the establishment of a "Stinking Water Focus" of the Dismal River Aspect, though Hill and Metcalf (1941:213) noted that the "phase and pattern [are] as yet undetermined." They also created a "List of Culture Determinants" for Dismal River (1941:206-209), which has been reproduced in Chapter four (Table 4.3). This attribute list shows the wide variety of tools recovered from Lovitt, and although no other Dismal River site had been as thoroughly investigated at the time, the authors did attempt to compare Lovitt to other known Dismal River sites. Effectively, the excavation of the Lovitt and White Cat Village (see below) sites provided the baseline of archaeological description for Dismal River.

White Cat Village, Harlan County, Nebraska

White Cat Village (25HN37; see Figure 2.1), another site important to the definition of Dismal River, was excavated in 1948 and 1949 under John L. Champe's (University of Nebraska) direction as part of the Missouri River Basin archaeological salvage program. White Cat Village is particularly important because excavations here led to the declaration of a Dismal River architectural style – the "five-post" house pattern (Champe 1949:286-288), first seen at the Lovitt site (Hill and Metcalf 1941:170 [House 2]). While Champe published the preliminary site report in 1949, James Gunnerson provided a more detailed report in

1960, utilizing archaeological collections and field notes from White Cat Village. Gunnerson's 1960 report is largely based on his Master's thesis, which was directed by Champe.

White Cat Village occupied an area approximately 1000 feet long and 250 feet wide, lying along a 30-foot bluff that formed the north bank of Prairie Dog Creek (Champe 1949:285). Preliminary tests at this site led to a full-scale excavation, with use of a "tractor equipped with an excavating shovel" (1949:286). Champe indicated that although artifacts were not abundant within the excavations, which may be related to the excavation methods, the total inventory seemed adequate for classifying the site as a Dismal River village. Also, due to the "marked likeness" between the pottery recovered from White Cat Village and that from the Lovitt site (Hill and Metcalf 1941), the two sites were suggested to be contemporary – circa A.D. 1700 (Champe 1949:289).

Gunnerson (1960:178) estimated that 20 houses may have been present at this site, based on the surface scatter along the terrace; only six were excavated (Table 2.2, below). Five of the houses showed five main posts evenly spaced around a central fireplace arranged in a nearly rectangular pentagon; the sixth house had six main posts (1960:146, 178). Four of the houses had two extra postholes positioned on the east side, which Gunnerson interpreted as representing an entrance (1960:147-150). All houses were found within eight inches of the modern surface. Gunnerson did not think them all contemporary, as evidenced by the overlapping of Houses 1 and 2 (1960:147-148). However, the method of excavation and the location of the site immediately beneath the plow zone precluded the identification of house floors and relative stratigraphy could not be established, leaving the six houses with an unknown stratigraphic relationship to each other.

Most of the detailed information concerning the five-post house plan comes from House 6 (J. Gunnerson 1960:152-155). This house had five main postholes, measured 14

Table 2.2: Structures and Features Present at the White Cat Village Site (25HN37), Harlan County, Nebraska, as described in J. Gunnerson 1960:146-160.

House or Feature	Description	Associated Artifacts
House 1	5 main posts arranged symmetrically around a fireplace, 2 additional postholes to east – possible entrance. Main posts formed 15-foot diameter circle, and overlapped with House 2. Floor could not be distinguished.	*House I and II artifacts listed together*: Pottery: body (270), rim (4) Scrapers: 17 Points: 2 Drills: 1 Other worked stone: 27 Unworked stone: 57 Bison scapula hoe frags: 3 Awls: 2 Shaft wrenches:2 Unworked bone and teeth: 79 Unworked shell: 4 Black walnut shell: 2
House 2	6 main posts arranged symmetrically around a fireplace, no evidence of entrance posts. Main posts formed 14-foot diameter circle, one post obliterated by fireplace of House 1. Floor could not be distinguished. House 2 thought to be earlier than House 1. One trash filled pit present, didn't appear associated with either House 1 or 2.	
House 3	5 main posts arranged symmetrically around a fireplace, 2 additional postholes to east – possible entrance. Main posts formed 12-foot diameter circle. Area measuring 15 feet in radius around fireplace was cleared to search for more posts – 7 located, but did not appear associated with main house structure. One trash filled pit present - considered intrusive, or where trash was dumped after house abandoned.	Pottery: body (30), rim (2) Scrapers: 26 Points: 2 Other worked stone: 32 Unworked stone: 16 Bone bead: 1 Unworked bone: 138
House 4	5 main posts arranged symmetrically around a fireplace, 2 additional postholes to east – possible entrance. Main posts formed 12-foot diameter circle. 2 other posts found within radius of 15 feet around fireplace, but did not appear associated with main house structure. Large burned area (4'x5') found northeast of fireplace at about floor level - unknown significance.	Pottery: body (15) Scrapers: 8 Points: 2 Drills: 1 Other worked stone: 22 Unworked bone: 9 Unworked shell: 1
House 5	5 main posts arranged symmetrically around a fireplace, 2 additional postholes to east – possible entrance. Main posts formed 14-foot diameter circle. Excavation extended 19 feet in diameter around fireplace, no other postholes encountered.	Artifact counts not provided.
House 6	5 main posts arranged symmetrically around a fireplace, no entrance posts found. Main posts formed 14-foot diameter circle. Stains of 17 leaner poles recovered outside ring of five center posts, would have formed an arc about 25 feet in diameter. House had been burned, and an iron trade axe was embedded in the hearth. Concentration of large flecks of hematite recovered from floor of house.	Pottery: body (3), rim (1) Scrapers: 7 Points: 2 Other worked stone: 9 Unworked stone: 2 Worked bone: 2 Unworked bone: 10 Iron axe: 1 Sheet brass: 1 Copper dangler: 1

Continued on next page

Table 2.2 continued

Roasting pit	Bell-shaped. Mouth of pit .6 feet below surface, bottom of pit 2.1 feet below the mouth. Pit "belled out to a maximum diameter of 4.3 feet east-west and 4.0 feet north-south" (p.158). Pit had been filled in layers, some charcoal lenses resembling burned bark or grass.	Pottery: body (28), rims (2) Scrapers: 3 Points: 2 Abraders: 1 Unworked stone: 13 Worked bone fleshers: 2 Unworked bone: beaver (6), bison (22), deer (2), turtle shell (31), turtle one (28), other (10) Unworked shell: 4 Deer antler, unworked: 1
Refuse pit[7]	Basin shaped, oval, measured 7 feet by 5.5 feet, 26 inches deep.	Fragmentary animal bones, rim and body sherds, projectile points, drill, bone beads, bone awls, chipped flint knife, beaver mandible, a stone pipe-bowl fragment, end scrapers, mussel shells, cut antler tips, scapula hoe fragment.
Refuse pit	Basin shaped, 42 inches by 38 inches, 17 inches deep.	Animal bones, body sherds, end scraper, debitage, cut antler tip, and a black soil mixed with ash and charcoal.

feet in diameter, and was burned (Figure 2.6). A red and orange band of burned earth was discovered just outside the circle of main postholes and could be followed three-quarters of the way around the house. Most of the interior floor of House VI was covered by a sooty black stain.

Because it was burned, architectural details not preserved in the other houses were preserved in House VI. On the south side and about one-foot beyond the burned area was an arc of eight small, evenly spaced round stains. Gunnerson (1960:153) interpreted these as the impressions of leaner poles, with charcoal or decayed wood present in four of the eight. Nine other similar stains were found along the west side of the house.

[7] One of the two refuse pits described in this table is associated with Houses I and II, and the other with House III. It is unclear which is which in Gunnerson's presentation (J. Gunnerson 1960: 159).

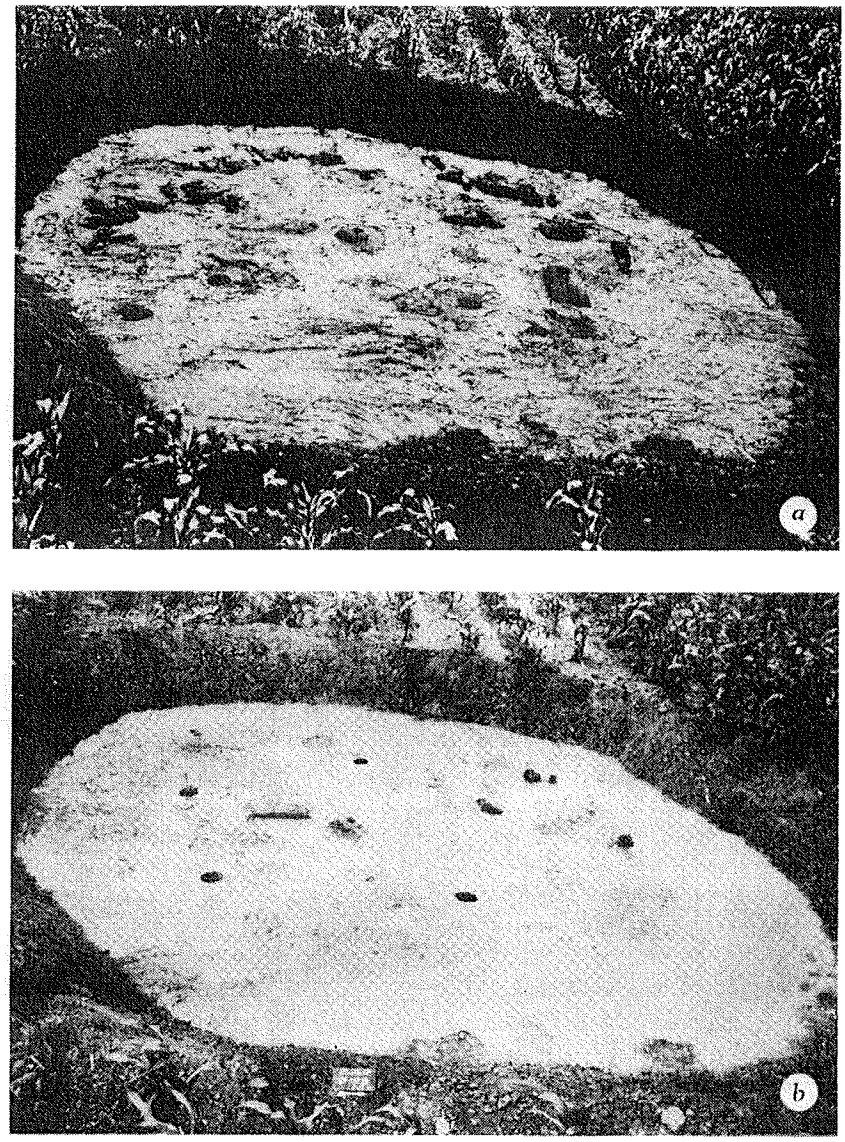


Figure 2.6: House VI, White Cat Village (25HN37), Nebraska. Top photo shows house with charred poles left in situ. Lower photo shows house floor after charred poles were removed. View is to the west. Reproduced from J. Gunnerson 1960:Plate 5.

The central fireplace of House 6 first appeared as "a black circle containing a piece of iron, hematite, charcoal, burned earth, stone, and ash, all of which suggested a trash-filled pit" (Gunnerson 1960:154). When cross sectioned, the fireplace was found to be basin shaped, containing some refuse, and was covered by a sooty black material that suggested the fire had been smothered. Additionally, the piece of iron was identified as a French or English trade axe (1960:179), forcibly driven into the fireplace. It was embedded in the western edge of the feature so that the handle would have pointed east and up at a 45 degree angle (1960:154).

Gunnerson (1960:155) postulated two explanations for the presence and the placement of the axe. The first was that the axe was intentionally placed in the fireplace in order to burn out an old or broken handle before inserting a new one, and that the blade was driven into the ground in order to protect it from excess heat. Gunnerson noted that if this were the case, it is unlikely that the axe head would have been abandoned because the scarcity of trade material at this and other Dismal River sites suggested it would have been a valuable object. The second explanation is that the axe was left by an enemy who "may have fired the house and stuck his axe into the fireplace as a sort of coup" (1960:155). This second explanation is widely accepted, and has been tied into Spanish accounts of violence among the Plains occupants in the 18th century.

No storage pits were found at this site, and Gunnerson (1960:250) noted that they appeared to be rare or nonexistent at Dismal River sites in general. One "roasting pit" was uncovered at White Cat Village, and was last used for the disposal of refuse. No human remains were recovered, even after "a careful search" for them; Gunnerson interpreted this as a fear and avoidance of the dead[8] (1960:251).

[8] This statement is directly related to how Gunnerson's presumed ethnic affiliation of Apache (c.f. similarities to Navajo) for Dismal River has driven his interpretation of the archaeological remains, or in this case, the absence of them.

The pottery from this site was described as virtually identical to that found at the Lovitt site (J. Gunnerson 1960:178):

> It is buff to black in color, with a fine-textured, gritty, compact paste. Tempering, when present, consists of fine to medium-sized particles of sand. Rarely, mica is included. Decoration is uncommon and confined to the lips of vessels. Surfaces of sherds vary from smooth to sharply simple stamped. No restorable vessels were recovered from 25HN37 [White Cat Village].

The ceramic types mentioned include Lovitt Simple Stamped, Lovitt Plain, and Lovitt Mica Tempered (J. Gunnerson 1960:160). Gunnerson noted that although the sherds were usually of a uniform color all the way through, it was not uncommon to find buff colored sherds with a dark core, or vice-versa (1960:162). He also noted that some of the sherds showed what appeared to be black paint on a buff surface, a characteristic first noted by Champe (1946:111). The paint was more frequently found on the inside surface of sherds, usually on those without simple stamping and with a black core; these sherds had an almost shiny or burnished surface (J. Gunnerson 1960:163).

An "abundance of worked and unworked stone" was found at White Cat Village, mainly locally obtainable yellow or brown jasper (Smoky Hills jasper), from surface scatters (J. Gunnerson 1960:165). Most artifacts were collected from the site surface, and Gunnerson did not present direct and comparable provenience information. End and side scrapers dominated the chipped stone artifact inventory; a few of the scrapers showed graver like projections on the edges (1960:171, Plate 22). Well-made knives were rare, though crude stone choppers were common; Gunnerson noted that most were battered on one or more cutting edges, indicating that they were used for "hacking some hard material such as wood or bone." Two types of drills were recovered – cigar-shaped and expanded base drills. The cigar-shaped drills were made from prismatic flakes of jasper, were generally triangular or ellipsoidal in cross-section, and showed wear consistent with use on hard surfaces (1960:168). The expanded base drills did not show the same wear.

Twenty-nine sections of sandstone abraders, one fragment of a catlinite pipe, and one metate fragment (from House 6) were also recovered (J. Gunnerson 1960:172). Several small pieces of caliche were found that appeared to have been smoothed and rounded from being rubbed on a flexible surface; Gunnerson attributed this to either the smoothing and whitening of hides, or grinding down for use as a white pigment for paint (1960:172). Hematite and limonite, both minerals that could be used for pigment, were recovered from the floor area of House VI. Worked bone artifacts were "uncommon," though this was attributed to poor preservation (1960:179). Bone artifacts found include metapoidal fleshers, bison scapula digging tools, a "shaft wrench" made from a bison rib, awls, and beads made from dog bone (1960:173-174,179). Faunal remains included bison, turtle, shell, beaver, deer, and dog. No fish or horse remains were recovered and Gunnerson (1960:177) noted that "horse remains have thus far not been found at other Dismal River sites."

A date of A.D. 1723 was assigned to the site using tree-ring dates prepared by Harry E. Weakly, the same man who assigned dates to the Ash Hollow Cave and Lovitt sites (Champe 1946, Hill and Metcalf 1941). Gunnerson (1960:177-178) did not indicate how many samples were dated or where they came from on the site. As at Ash Hollow, these dates were based on fragmentary pieces of charcoal from "hardwoods, hackberry, ash, and probably some oak," without outside rings (1960:177). Gunnerson (1960:177) found this method acceptable, and stated that the presence of a "small amount of European trade material" (e.g. the iron axe head from House 6) would substantiate such a date.

White Cat Village is most significant in that Gunnerson (1960) used the five-post house pattern found there to indicate *the* Dismal River house form. However, in the same publication Gunnerson stated that at the Humphrey site in Nebraska (25HO21) "the postholes failed to form a definite pattern around a fireplace" (1960:188), and he also referred the reader to the thirty-one or thirty-two post house found at the Lovitt site (1960:212).

Therefore, a five-post pattern was declared to be a typical trait of an archaeological complex reported in parts of six western states based on a sample of six house patterns from two sites in Nebraska[9]. This taxonomic assumption has hindered archaeologists working on Dismal River sites since 1960, as the five-post house has become an expected trait. I believe this has not allowed for a more comprehensive approach to the variation inherent in Dismal River assemblages (e.g. Clark 1999, see discussion below).

Cedar Point Village, Elbert County, Colorado

In 1971, W. Raymond Wood published an article in *Southwestern Lore* describing excavations at three pottery-bearing sites, including Cedar Point Village, near Limon, Elbert County, Colorado (5EL8; see Figure 2.1). This site was excavated in 1952 under the direction of Herbert W. Dick, then of the University of Colorado Museum at Boulder. Dick left the Museum before writing up the site report; this task was then left to his successor, Joe Ben Wheat, who also left the reports unfinished. I believe that Cedar Point Village has been mistakenly attributed to the Dismal River culture without the necessary supporting data required for such a conclusion.

Cedar Point is a promontory at the junction of the Platte, Arkansas, and Smoky Hill – Republican drainage basins (Wood 1971:54). A 1952 site map depicts seven pithouse depressions scattered along a T-shaped ridge (Figure 2.7). Of the seven depressions, one (House 1) was excavated by Daniel Houtz in 1952; Houtz's affiliation (museum/ university/ private collector?) is not mentioned. No field notes or artifacts are known from Houtz's work, and Wood (1971:57) assumed that Houtz retained the items recovered from the site.

[9] James Gunnerson also reportedly excavated a five-post house in 1965 in the vicinity of the Scott County Pueblo (14SC1) in western Kansas. The five-post house was located a half-mile away from 14SC1, on the banks of Beaver Creek, across the creek from a four-post house that had burned; both houses were excavated, but the information was never published (J. Gunnerson 1968:109). Contemporaneity of the houses was not discussed in Gunnerson's 1968 manuscript, nor were any associated artifacts or features.

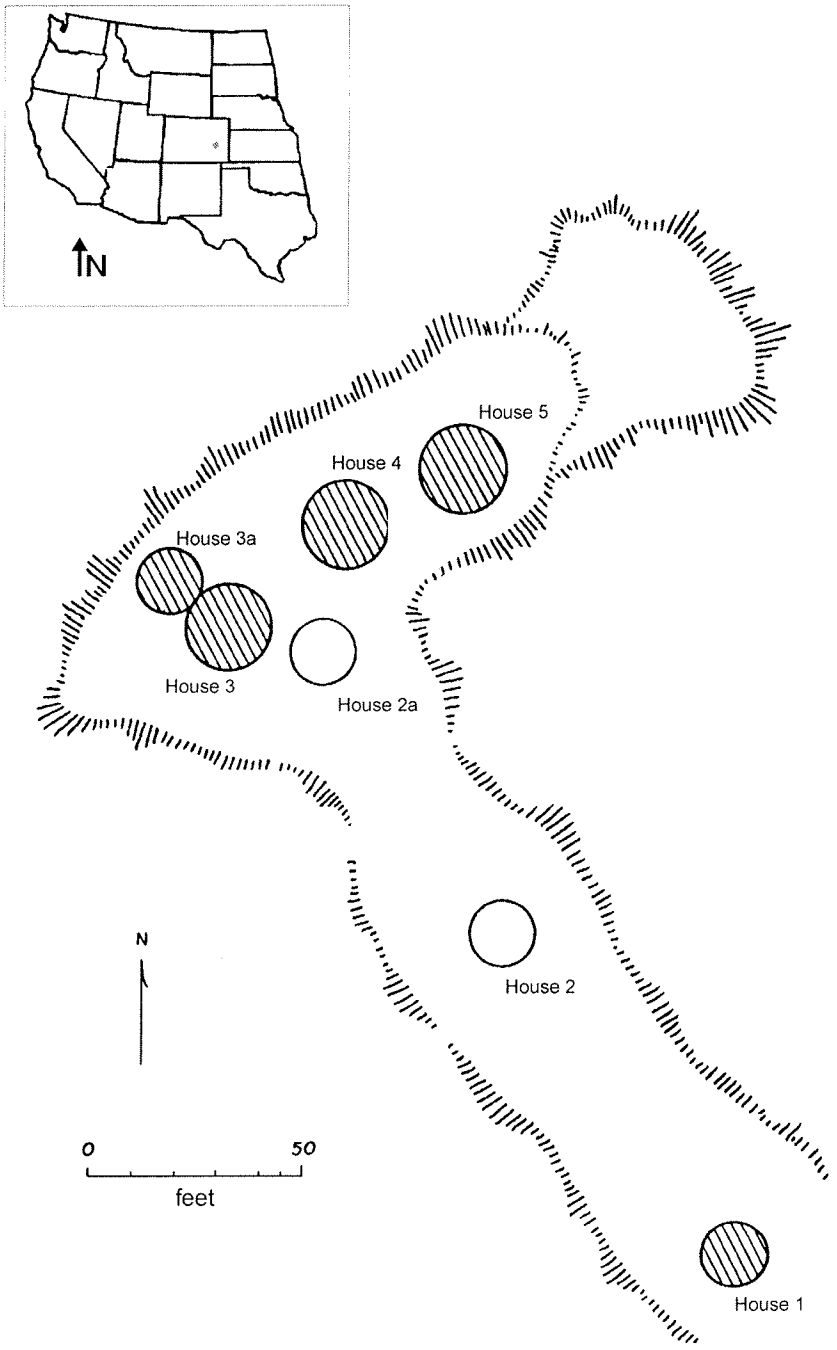


Figure 2.7: Sketch map of Cedar Point Village (5EL8), near Limon, Colorado. Excavated houses are hatched. Reproduced from Wood (1971:56, Figure 2), courtesy of Southwestern Lore (Vol. 37, No.3), a publication of the Colorado Archaeological Society. Inset shows location of Cedar Point Village in Colorado.

Four other houses were excavated (Figure 2.8), and Table 2.3, below, indicates the maximum depth of the floors and the nature of the fill.

Table 2.3: Cedar Point Village (5EL8) Pithouse Excavations and Recovered Artifacts, as described in Wood (1971:57-62).

House Number	Year Excavated, Director	Maximum Surface Depth of Floor (ft)	Maximum House Size (sq. ft)	House Fill, Features, and/or Artifacts Recovered
1	1952, D. Houtz	unknown	Unknown	unknown
3	1955, J.B. Wheat	4.3	150	Tongue-like extension to southeast probably entrance passage, ramp[10] from house floor to surface. Very little detritus in house fill or on floor. Charcoal near west end, wood near entrance, one ceramic sherd, bison bone. One body sherd found here.
3a	1955, J.B. Wheat	1	115	Central fireplace two feet in diameter, one posthole near west wall. Little detritus in the house, some wood, a lot of bison bone.
4	1952, H.W. Dick	2	250	Located in middle of ridge at the high point. House floor littered with ash, bone, and Ponderosa pine bark, clay lens overlies floor in some areas. Four posts are mentioned in field notes, only three plotted on map. Many stones in fill that might have supported gravelly south wall. Shallow fireplace in center. Eight ceramic sherds and bone from north part, bone tools, a lot of chipped stone tools and debitage, and much broken bison bone in upper fill.[11]
5	1952, H.W. Dick	18 inches	225	One post hole noted, others possibly pulled after abandonment. Shallow unlined firepit in center similar to House 4, two feet in diameter. Some retouched and utilized flakes, debitage, bone tools.

[10] Shields (1998:99) found the postulated ramp entrance for House 3 to be "almost too steep to use as an entrance," as it would have to descend 1.3 meters within a short 60 centimeter distance.

[11] There are some discrepancies in where objects were recovered in this report. Wood (1971:57) indicates in his description of House 4 that "a great deal of broken bison bone [was recovered] in the upper fill of the northeast part of the house." Wood presents a table (p.62) that lists specimen provenience at the house level; this table indicates that no bison bone was specifically recovered from House 4, but mainly from Houses 3 and 3a. Houses 4 and 5 are combined, but show only 15 bison teeth and two 3rd phalanx fragments.

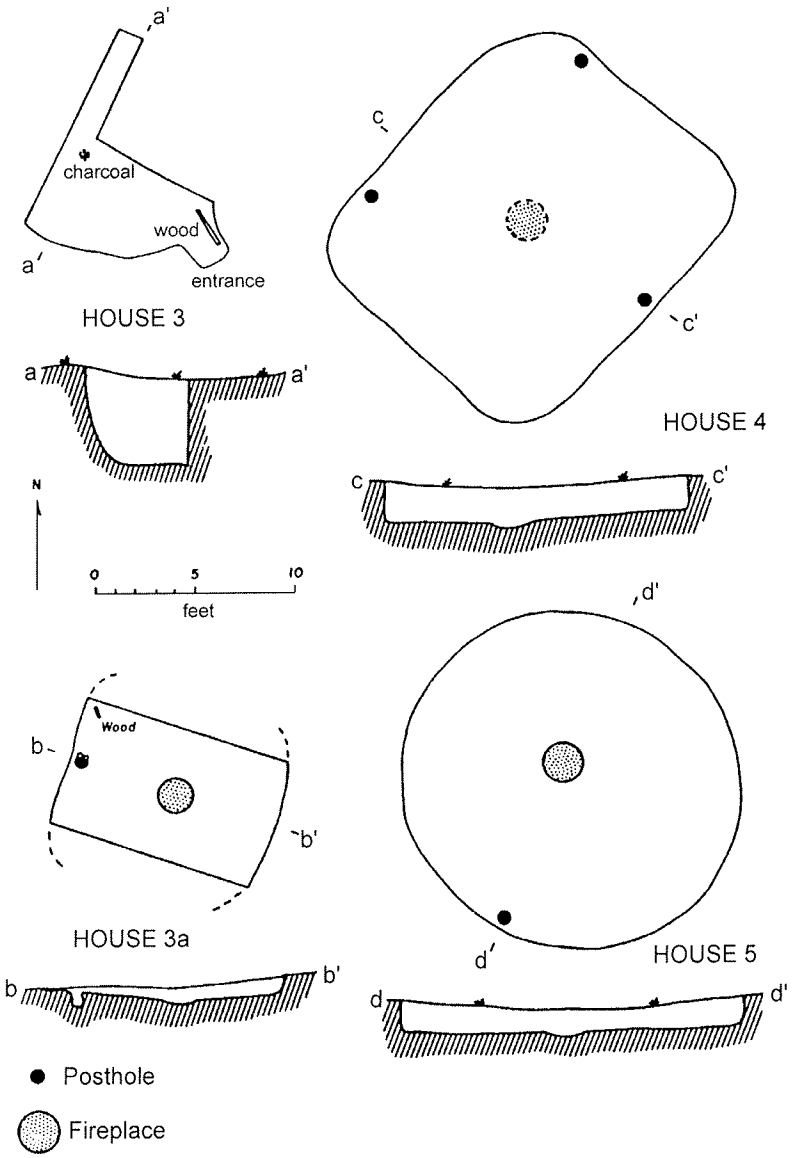


Figure 2.8: Ground plans and profiles of Cedar Point Village (5EL8) houses. Reproduced from Wood (1971:58, Figure 3), courtesy of Southwestern Lore (Vol. 37, No.3), a publication of the Colorado Archaeological Society.

These pithouses do not resemble anything yet reported for a Dismal River site; the other Dismal River houses from Lovitt and White Cat Village were not excavated to any great depth during construction, nor did they have prepared floors (Hill and Metcalf 1941:169-171; Gunnerson 1960:156). Shields (1998:99) noted that although "information concerning the structures is spotty, each appears to be quite different from the others, as well as different from other houses in eastern Colorado."

An additional table (Wood 1971:62, Table 1) presented the numbers and general location of recovered artifacts from Cedar Point Village, but did not indicate the level of excavation that the artifacts came from. It is impossible to tell whether or not the items were recovered from the house floor, which could be interpreted as the last occupation of the house, or from the house fill, which in some cases is quite substantial. This problem is especially applicable to the ceramic sherds, of which only nine were recovered.

The ceramic sherds were the basis for the Dismal River designation, but their lack of published provenience makes this suggestion questionable. In a recent publication, Bonnie Clark (1999:316) described the Cedar Point Village ceramics as plainware with heavy sand temper and some indications of stamping on the exterior, with one body sherd having the broken stub of an appendage. To my knowledge, appendages are not known from any other reported Dismal River ceramic collections (J. Gunnerson 1960:163-164; Hill and Metcalf 1941:184; Wedel 1986:144). I attempted to relocate the excavated sherds at the University of Colorado Museum in order to compare them with other Dismal River typed sherds; although records on file with the museum indicate that the Cedar Point Village material was housed there, the sherds were not located in May 2000.

In his conclusions, Wood (1971:81) indicated that at Cedar Point Village the artifacts were "so few ...and they are so nondiagnostic, that it is difficult to offer very much in the way of interpretations." The pottery and projectile points indicated that the site was either contemporary with late Woodland complexes, or that it postdated them; similar projectile

points at the Jarre Creek site southwest of Denver had been dated at AD 1100-1220 (Wood 1971:82). It was suggested that the site may predate AD 1650, based on the lack of Euro-American trade goods, but these trade goods are not *required* for a post-1650 date.

Cedar Point Village represents an extended occupation, as evidenced by the amount of midden deposits within the pithouses. The contemporaneity of these pithouses is unknown, as is the provenience of the nine ceramic sherds. Wood was correct in his statement that we are severely handicapped in our knowledge of pottery-making cultures of the area. Though Herbert Dick believed the site to be Dismal River, Wood (1971:81) noted this affiliation "may be the most plausible one, choosing from among the cultures in eastern Colorado now known to us, but it is not an especially defensible one." I believe this designation may be symptomatic of archaeologists' need to affiliate a site with a culture, and thus "Dismal River" was selected for lack of anything better to reference.

The State of Dismal River Today

On the following pages I describe two 1999 publications that serve to illustrate how problematic data, identified in pre-1970s publications, have become almost entrenched in the archaeological literature. The reports discussed are recent Colorado Council of Professional Archaeologists (CCPA) volumes on Colorado prehistory. The first of the CCPA Contexts, *A Context for the Platte River Basin* (Gilmore et al. 1999), contains a chapter on the Protohistoric period written by Bonnie Clark. The second, *A Context for the Arkansas River Basin* (Zier and Kalasz 1999), describes those Dismal River sites closer to New Mexico, an area where Dismal River peoples were presumably in greater contact with the Pueblos.

Clarke's (1999:309-335) chapter covers the Protohistoric period (AD 1540-1860) in the Platte River Basin of northeastern Colorado. Clark (1999:310) discusses Dismal River as "widely accepted as a manifestation of Apache culture," where people were engaged in a varied economic strategy, ranging from sedentary horticulturalists to mobile hunter-gatherers.

These people were only in the Platte Basin until the 1700s, when they were driven south by the Ute and Comanche. Regarding Dismal River archaeology, she cites information primarily from James Gunnerson (1960), Robert Brunswig (1995), and Raymond Wood (1971), all of which are discussed in this thesis, as well as E. Steve Cassels' first edition of *The Archaeology of Colorado* (1983), a book written largely for a popular audience which was recently revised (Cassels 1997).

Clark (1999) divides her discussion of Protohistoric sites by site type, most of which were given their temporal affiliation based on the presence of Dismal River sherds or trade goods. She (1999:315-316) begins with open camps - surface scatters of artifacts without evidence of architecture, noting that a few have been tested and excavated, while the majority have not. She highlights the Starlight Ridge site (5CH44, see Appendix A), a "moderate lithic scatter with partially exposed concentrations of cobbles and charcoal" eroding out of a low ridge overlooking the North Fork of the Smokey Hill River (1999:315). The site produced over 300 pieces of chipped stone, mainly debitage, and four ceramic sherds. The sherds were "at least tentatively identified as Dismal River," though Clark provides no description of them, and the site affiliation was bolstered by "the preponderance of discoidal scrapers, as well as the small [Woodland?] corner-notched projectile point" (1999:315). The chipped stone inventory does not suggest anything beyond what would be expected at a plains hunting base (e.g. Roper 1989:71), and the cultural affiliation of any site based on four sherds is questionable.

Open architectural sites are the second site type Clark (1999:316-317) addresses. She focuses on Cedar Point Village (5EL8; Wood 1971). Clark (1999:316) contrasts the Cedar Point pithouses to the "classic, five-post Dismal River pithouse at sites like White Cat Village." This description of the houses at White Cat Village as "classic" is somewhat misleading, as five-post houses are only found at two (White Cat and Lovitt) out of ninety-nine reported Dismal River sites in Nebraska (see Appendix A), as is the qualifier "pithouse."

The house floors, or what came close to them at White Cat, were found within eight inches of the modern ground surface, and were not excavated prior to construction as the Cedar Point houses undoubtedly were (J. Gunnerson 1960:147-150). Also, the discussion of both of these sites - Cedar Point and White Cat Village – *as villages* is misdirected, as the contemporaneity of any of the houses at either site has not been established.

Overall, Clark presents the status quo of Dismal River archaeology. Most of the data she relies on for her baseline description of Dismal River come from a few poorly excavated sites in Nebraska and Kansas. In all points, it seems Clark was either unaware of or unfamiliar with the Dismal River database in its entirety.

The chapter written by Stephen M. Kalasz, Mark Mitchell, and Christian J. Zier (1999:141-263) in the Arkansas River context (Zier and Kalasz 1999) covers the manifestation of Dismal River in southeastern Colorado, circa AD 1350(?)/1450 – 1725 (Kalasz et al 1999:250). In this area, the Dismal River sites exhibit a greater amount of micaceous pottery than sites in northern Colorado or Nebraska; this is often used as data in arguments for trade with the Pueblos, as the Pueblos are known producers of micaceous pottery (Warren 1981). Kalasz and others (1999) provide a thoughtful discussion of the problems with affiliating micaceous pottery with any specific group.

Based on information reported in Spanish accounts, Kalasz and others (1999:251) believe that the various Athapaskan groups in the Arkansas basin region entered the area during the Late Prehistoric stage as aceramic, nomadic bands that used dog travois and whose subsistence centered on foraging and bison hunting. Locally, evidence for prepottery Athapaskans is nonexistent, and the authors note the difficulties researchers have encountered in developing methods for distinguishing aceramic Athapaskan sites from those left by other contemporaneous indigenous hunter-gatherer populations. Once the Athapaskans became established and more sedentary, the "most prominent archaeological manifestation...is the Dismal River aspect" (1999:251).

> [T]he Dismal River aspect is believed to extend into the Arkansas River Basin since it may include a regional settlement phenomenon termed "El Cuartelejo" (the far quarter) by seventeenth and early eighteenth century Spanish explorers (Carillo 1999; Gunnerson 1987). Rather than a single massive community, El Cuartelejo is currently seen as a series of Plains Apache "rancherias" situated north of the Arkansas River and extending from Horse Creek in Crowley County, Colorado to Scott County, Kansas (Carillo 1999)...To date, however, archaeological sites that are confirmed to be affiliated with El Cuartelejo have not been identified in the context area (Kalasz et al. 1999:251).

Most sites identified as Protohistoric Apachean in the context area are so designated based on the presence of micaceous pottery (Kalasz et al. 1999:251). Although Brunswig's research (1995; discussed in Chapter five) has suggested that two Apachean ceramic variants are represented in the context area, major settlements associated with either are currently unknown in the Arkansas basin (Kalasz et al. 1999:253). I find the three sites containing micaceous pottery that the authors mention, 5HF1093, 5LA3189, and 5LA5255 (refer to Appendix A), unconvincingly associated with any specific group, as they are either open, deflated ceramic and lithic scatters, or are possible multi-component sites.

Kalasz and others (1999) do note that cultural affiliation cannot be solidly identified through the presence of micaceous pottery. They cite Helene Warren's (1981:161-162) determination that numerous Plains and Puebloan tribes used the same clay and temper sources to manufacture similar looking vessels, particularly after AD 1550, and note that she warned against trying to identify Ocate Micaceous without petrographic analysis. Warren also contradicted ideas put forth by James Gunnerson (1969), stating that we have no means of distinguishing Pueblo micaceous pottery from that made by Apaches, even with petrographic analysis. Also speaking to this problem, a large number of "Apachean" micaceous sherds have been recovered from two Sopris phase (AD 1050-1200) architectural sites in the context area, 5LA1211 and 5LA1416 (Kalasz et al. 1999:257). Considering that this predates the assumed arrival of the Athapaskans by at least 300 years, researchers must

question the assumption that micaceous wares on the Plains directly indicate Apache people[12].

Importantly, Kalasz and others (1999:256) discuss the contradictions and problems regarding Dismal River pottery (specifically micaceous wares) that have appeared in print and imply that "the possibility exists for greater variability among Apachean pottery types in the Purgatoire River region than is shown by Brunswig's [1995] report." They suggest that the Purgatoire River region may represent an intermediate location between the western Dismal River and Sangre de Cristo variants that Brunswig (1995) described. The authors indicate that further research in the area may identify this as an interaction zone among various Central Plains and Southwestern groups.

Summary

A baseline of archaeological description for the Dismal River Aspect was developed through the publications discussed above. In 1935, Dismal River ceramics were first identified at blowout campsites in Nebraska. The following twenty years saw large excavation projects in conjunction with universities, and with reservoir/road construction, resulting in the identification of a number of sites attributable to the Dismal River Aspect.

Of all of the works discussed, it is James Gunnerson's 1960 White Cat Village report that has had the most profound effect on discussions of Dismal River over the following forty years. Gunnerson's (1960) report described a Dismal River trait list that could be easily identified and included specific ceramic types, a five-post house pattern, bell-shaped baking

[12] Regarding Sopris sites, Schlesier (1994:331) believes them to be attributable to Athapaskan migrants who arrived in the Park Plateau of north-central New Mexico and southeastern Colorado around AD 950. Schlesier (1994:331) considers Sopris to be Athapaskan based on Turner's (1980) finding a "high percentage (23 percent)" of the "three-rooted mandibular first permanent molar" in a Sopris phase skeletal sample, considered to be a "rare genetic anomaly" occurring in Athapaskan populations. Kalasz and others (1999:230) are not convinced of this association, and describe Sopris phase material culture, settlement patterns, economic systems, and mortuary practices as reflecting an *in situ* development (c. AD 200/500-1200/1300) in the Park Plateau.

pits, and additional material culture markers. However, closer inspection of the initial discussions of the Dismal River Aspect, as well as Gunnerson's report itself, has shown that many sites are likely to be spatially and temporally multicomponent, many have been heavily disturbed by farming and collecting activities, more than one house form is represented, bell-shaped baking pits are not as widespread as has been inferred, the ceramics share decorative and technological similarities with neighboring cultural groups, and the chipped stone tools are largely non-diagnostic. As a result, the Dismal River Aspect is poorly defined and its cultural significance is not well understood.

Dismal River initially referred to what were interpreted as fairly substantial village sites in Nebraska, but has become a catch-all for *any* site – campsite, tipi-ring, rockshelter, or surface scatter - that has ceramics (sometimes only *one sherd*) that cannot be immediately identified as Woodland, Upper Republican, or Puebloan. For example, I have shown that Cedar Point Village (5EL8) was attributed to the Dismal River Aspect because the investigators had no alternative cultural aspects to choose from. I believe that many sites called Dismal River are amorphous and cannot be distinctly affiliated with any culture (refer to Appendix A). With so much archaeological variability, the term "Dismal River" has become largely meaningless in site definitions, *unless* the use of the term is couched in a detailed and descriptive site inventory.

I believe this lack of a clear archaeological definition for Dismal River is primarily due to what today are considered poor excavation techniques (e.g. lack of screening, controlled sampling, flotation analysis, C-14 dating, etc.) during the initial years of excavation (1930s-1950s). Granted, these archaeological techniques were not employed in a proscribed manner during these years, and we cannot fault the archaeologists for not using techniques we take for granted in the 21st century. However, it serves as a cautionary note for archaeologists and other researchers trying to *use* these data to answer questions about such topics as ethnicity and cultural affiliation.

In the following chapter, I will discuss the development of Dismal River cultural origins, focusing on arguments initially citing the Fremont as ancestors, and the later elaboration of Dismal River as Plains Apache. These arguments are closely tied to the archaeology and to the historical (Spanish) record. Dismal River sites have come to represent the manifestation of Athapaskan migrants on to the Plains and into the Southwest, though the correlation may not be as clear and direct as has been presented. The following chapter will call attention to the issues faced when archaeologists try to directly apply the historical record to archaeological data.

CHAPTER 3

DISCUSSION ON THE CULTURAL AFFILIATION OF DISMAL RIVER

Introduction

Ever since the first Dismal River sites were reported from Hooker County, Nebraska in 1935, the cultural affiliation of the Dismal River people has been debated. In recent years, this debate has fallen in favor of protohistoric Plains Apache as the generators of Dismal River culture (Clark 1999; J. Gunnerson 1960, 1968, 1987; Hanson 1998; Schleiser 1972, 1994; Wedel 1986), though not without dissent (Opler 1971, 1975, 1983). However, the question of whether Dismal River reflects a distinct culture – that represented by Athapaskan-speaking migrants from Northern Canada[1] – or, instead, a semi-nomadic Plains-oriented lifeway led by multiple, or even unknown, ethnic groups has not been intensively addressed.

The publication of James Gunnerson's (1960) *An Introduction to Plains Apache Archaeology*, led many researchers to believe the people responsible for Dismal River sites to be Apachean. Most of Gunnerson's evidence for an Apache authorship for Dismal River was extrapolated from translations of Spanish documents from the 16th and 17th centuries. Sixteenth century Spanish accounts describe "Querechos," non-Pueblo people who followed the buffalo on the Southern High Plains and sometimes lived near and traded with the Pueblos. Dolores Gunnerson (1974:63-64) has noted that, after 1601, there was an increasing tendency to call any nomadic peoples (including those formerly known as Querechos) "Apache" and that the reasoning for such generic terminology was that all the nomads spoke mutually intelligible languages. Through increased contact with the Pueblos during the 17th century (especially post-1639 Pueblo Revolt) and the establishment of economic ties with

[1] Linguistically, modern Apachean groups are related to Athapaskan speakers in the Canadian subarctic; this suggests that at some time in the past, the ancestors of both groups were members of a single population (Perry 1980:279).

both the Pueblos and the Spanish, the Apaches became more sedentary and began practicing horticulture. It is here that the disputed connection between Apaches and Dismal River has been established (J. Gunnerson 1960; D. Gunnerson 1956, 1974). Dissenting opinions regarding an Apachean ascription to Dismal River archaeological sites have been presented, most notably by Morris Opler (1971, 1975, 1983), who once called for a "fresh and critical review" of what had been "lumped together as Dismal River culture" (Opler 1975:154).

The goal of this chapter is to briefly describe the content of certain Spanish documents, how they have been interpreted, and how these interpretations have been directly applied to Dismal River cultural affiliation. I begin with the documents most notably translated by Winship (1896), Hammond and Rey (1940, 1966), and Thomas (1935, 1940). I will present certain 16th century Spanish passages that have been cited as evidence for the "Querecho equals Apache" argument, and point out the problems that are encountered in these translations. At times, the passages lead the reader to attribute at least three different associations to "Apaches" and "Querechos:" 1) that they are the same group, 2) that they are two distinct groups, and 3) that they have both been employed as generalized catch-all descriptions that may refer to several culturally distinct populations. It is also necessary to consider the political motives or inclination of the Spanish narrators, their audience, and the amount of time that lapsed between when the events described actually took place and when they were recorded (at times on the order of twenty or more years). Dolores Gunnerson (1974) and Karl Schleiser (1972) have interpreted the data obtained from these documents with specific reference to Dismal River. Morris Opler (1975, 1983) has been the most critical of the Plains Apache/Dismal River ascription, basing his argument on ethnographic and ethnohistorical data.

I will also discuss the relationship between the Pueblos and the Querechos as it has been used to bolster a cultural affiliation for Dismal River. As described in Spanish documents, the trading-raiding relationship between the Pueblos and Querechos may reflect

more on already established (beginning around AD 1200) Pueblo trading relationships with people on the Southern Plains (Habicht-Mauche 1992; Spielmann 1983). The people Karl Schleiser (1972:102-104) described as the "Southern Aspect of Plains Apache Tradition" were located south of the Arkansas River, and included fugitive Pueblos and Panhandle and Pecos divisions of Apaches. Although Schlesier's (1972:101) discussion *greatly* diverges from the "rather static and unimaginative" treatment of Dismal River, his argument illustrates archaeologists' continuing division of Dismal River into two halves – the northern half being the Dismal River heartland, while the southern half exhibits close contact with the Pueblos. Therefore, it is possible that the Querechos are not at all associated with the progenitors of Dismal River cultural remains in the northern half (Nebraska, northern Colorado, South Dakota and Wyoming). Instead, it is suggested that since the events and people described in Spanish documents pertain to New Mexico, southern and eastern Kansas, and the Southern Plains of Oklahoma and Texas (see Habicht-Mauche 1992), it is to these geographic areas that interpretations regarding the events and people should be restricted.

Through this discussion, I will describe the generation of a cultural affiliation for Dismal River. It will be shown that many of the correlations initially drawn between peoples mentioned in Spanish documents (including, but not limited to, Querechos, Vaqueros, Cuartelejos, Palomas, Teyas, Pelones, Padoucas, and Cibolos) and modern Apachean groups (Jicarilla, Lipan, Kiowa-Apache, and Mescalero) were based on limited, generalized, and often circumstantial data. As George Parker Winship noted in 1896 (p.394), "the record of their [Spanish] observations, on which the students of today have to depend, was made in a language which knew nothing of the things it was trying to describe." Furthermore, when modern groups are associated with an archaeological culture (Dismal River) without critical consideration, we create what appears to be a uniform Plains Apachean culture that can be easily traced through history. This is not substantiated by Dismal River archaeology.

Spanish Explorers, Querechos, Pueblos, and Politics

When Coronado entered the northern Southwest in 1540, he and his men stepped into an already complex political and cultural situation among the Pueblos of northern New Mexico and their neighbors on the Plains (Cordell 1997:429-431; D. Gunnerson 1974:3-11). Coronado's explorations, and those that followed him, disrupted existing Native American alliances, forced conversion to a foreign religion that many did not understand, significantly depleted populations through disease, starvation, and warfare, and coerced tribute of food when food was scarce. This was also a time of internal and external strife, raiding, slave trading, shifting alliances, and revolt. The Spanish documents that were produced in this environment therefore reflect and were greatly influenced by the complex happenings of the time. It is from these documents that archaeologists and ethnohistorians have gleaned information regarding relations among the aboriginal inhabitants of the Southwest and Southern Plains (Hammond and Rey 1940, 1966; Thomas 1935, 1940; Winship 1898). For the purposes of this thesis, the focus is on a specific group the Spaniards describe as Querechos, or sometimes Vaqueros.

The Spanish Expeditions, AD 1540 - 1609: Many Spanish expeditions into New Mexico and areas to the east occurred in the latter half of the 16th century. These include the Coronado Expedition (1540-1542), the Rodriguez-Chamuscado Expedition (1581-1582), Espejo's Expedition (1582-1583), Castaño de Sosa's Expedition (1590), and Don Juan de Oñate's attempt at colonization (1598-1609) (D. Gunnerson 1974; Hammond and Rey 1940, 1966; Spicer 1962; Winship 1896). Information from certain of these explorations that is pertinent to the discussion of Querechos is presented below.

The Coronado Expedition: For the purpose of this thesis and for the Dismal River argument in general, the primary source for information concerning the native inhabitants of New Mexico and the Plains is directly related to the Coronado Expedition of AD 1540-1542 (Figure 3.1). During this time, the first substantially recorded contact took place between the

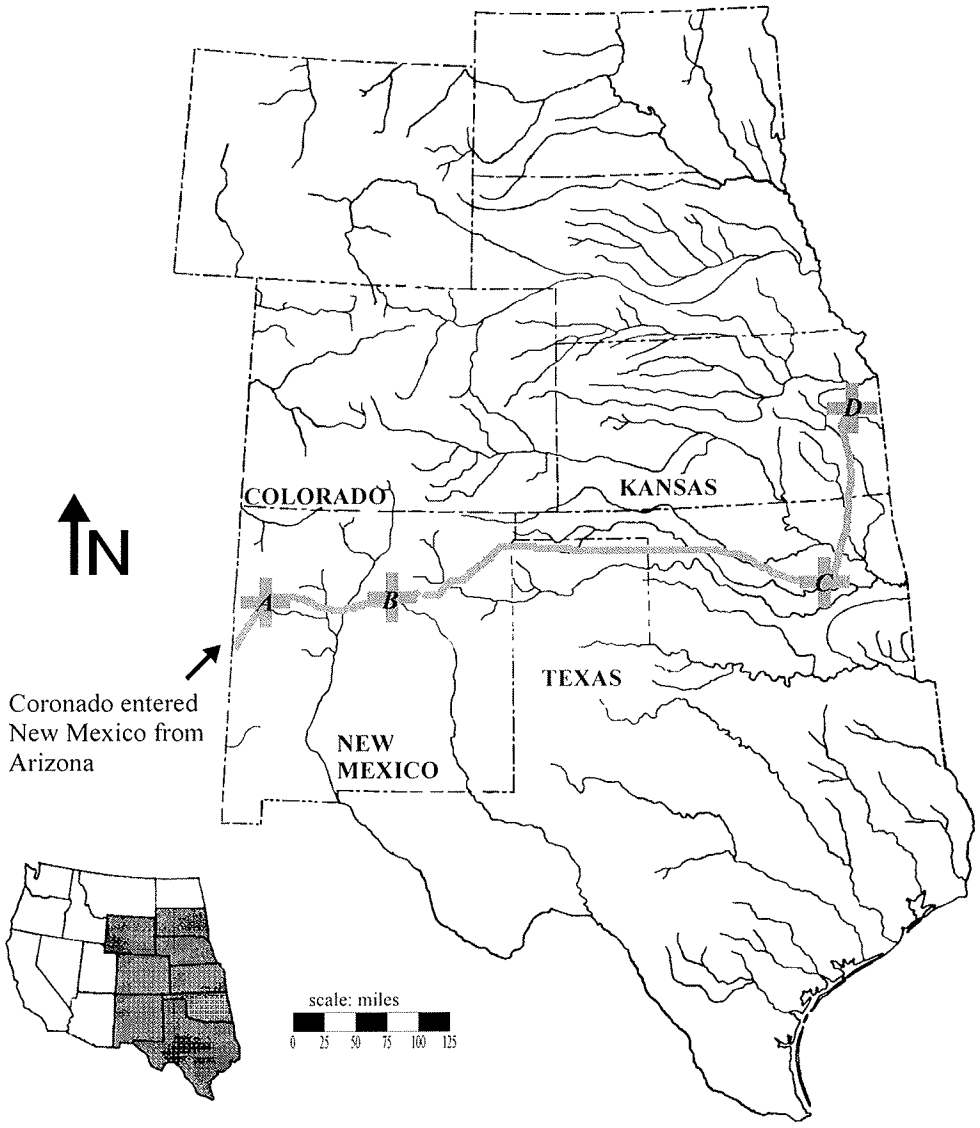


Figure 3.1: Winship's (1986:382-403) proposed route of Coronado's 1540-1541 expedition to Pecos, via Zuni, and to the Southern Plains and Quivira. Marked points include: (A) Cibola, or Zuni, where Coronado found the first of the "Seven Cities," (B) Cicuye, or Pecos Pueblo, where the Spaniards spent the winter of 1540-41, (C) a place along the North Fork of the Canadian where the majority of the Army turned around to return to Pecos and Coronado continued north to (D) Quivira. The Querechos and Teyas were encountered between (B) and (C).

Spaniards and the Native Americans of the American Southwest. The most widely translated and cited account of Coronado's expedition was written by Pedro de Castañeda, one of Coronado's soldiers. While this may well be a reliable source of information, this account was not actually written until "more than twenty years" after Castañeda and Coronado left New Mexico in 1542 (Castañeda *in* Hammond and Rey 1940:192). It is entirely possible that embellishments could have entered the story, as well as variations in lexicography, which have affected our interpretations of this account in recent years. Winship (1896) cautioned readers about the potential for inaccuracies to enter Castañeda's account, although this warning has gone largely unheeded by most 20th century Dismal River researchers.

> The present narrative [Castaneda's account of Coronado's expedition] has already shown the wonderful power of gossip, and when it is gossip recorded twenty years afterward, we may be properly cautious in believing it (Winship 1896:394).

The Coronado Expedition was organized to search for and conquer the fabled "Seven Cities[2]," where gold and silver could be found in abundance (D. Gunnerson 1974:12-14; Winship 1896:382). Coronado traveled north from Compostela, reached what he inferred to be Cibola (the Zuni Pueblo of Hawikuh), surrounded, and then captured it after a chilly reception from the natives (refer to Castañeda *in* Hammond and Rey 1940:207-209, and Winship 1896:388-389 for description of encounter).

At Hawikuh, Coronado learned a lot from the Zunis about their neighbors – the people of the Hopi, Acoma, and Pecos Pueblos – namely that they were all robbers and warlike[3] (D. Gunnerson 1974:16). After moving on to the Rio Grande Pueblos and making

---

[2] Dolores Gunnerson (1974:12-14) indicated the fabled Seven Cities to be a Spanish interpretation of the Aztec "Seven Caves," a place mentioned in Aztec migration stories where the Aztec lived for many years on their way south. Combined, in the early 16th century, with the rumors of "seven large pueblos in an interior land rich in gold and silver" percolating in Mexico City, the lure of the Seven Cities set in motion the Coronado Expedition. D. Gunnerson also noted that Viceroy Mendoza viewed the expedition as "a reasonable pretext for getting rid of the restless adventurers in New Spain."

[3] This statement substantiates more recent investigations into prehistoric warfare in the American Southwest (e.g. LeBlanc 1999), namely that there was a well-established pattern of inter-Pueblo hostility before the Spanish set foot in New Mexico. This is an important point, because some historians in the first half of the 20th century

themselves at home, the Spaniards spent the winter of 1540-1541 "comfortably domiciled in the best houses of the country, in which the owners had left a plentiful supply of food" (Winship 1896:392). At Pecos Pueblo, Coronado listened eagerly to stories about gold and silver to be found at Quivira (eastern central Kansas) from a Plains Indian slave nicknamed "the Turk." As was intended by his Pueblo hosts, Coronado's attention quickly shifted in the direction of Quivira, and he decided to set out for the place in the spring of 1541, taking the Turk and a second Plains Indian, Sopete, along as guides (D. Gunnerson 1974:17; Castañeda *in* Hammond and Rey 1940:237). The Turk led the Spaniards *east* (onto the Southern Plains) from Pecos for thirty-five days without any guiding landmarks, to the constant complaint from Sopete that the Turk was lying to the Spaniards (Winship 1896:395). The Spaniards did not question the Turk for some time[4], until the provisions ran low, the men and horses were exhausted, and the "Indians whom they found living among the buffalo herds began to contradict the stories of their guide [the Turk]" (Winship 1896:395). During this time (between points B and C on Figure 3.1), the Querechos are first encountered and mentioned by Castañeda.

The Querechos: Published definitions of the Querechos can best be described as variations on a theme. Thomas (1935:5) has stated that Coronado's "first meeting with Plains Indians, undoubtedly the Apache, was with a group called Querechos, signifying Buffalo Eaters." In a letter written to the Spanish King on October 20, 1541, Coronado described this encounter (Coronado *in* Hammond and Rey 1941:186):

---

portrayed the Apache as extremely vicious in their relations with the Pueblos and with the Spanish, suggesting that the Apache were responsible for the corruption of the Pueblos' peaceable nature. This is due to the Spaniards perception of the Apache, demonstrated in Fray Bernal's 1669 comment that the Apaches were one of the greatest calamities to face the Spanish Kingdom because they "hurl themselves at danger like a people who know no God nor that there is any hell" (Bernal *in* Worchester 1941:12).

[4] Winship (1896:394) noted that the Turk eventually did confess to lying to the Spaniards when he was about to be put to death; the Turk stated that his masters at Pecos had "induced him to lead the strangers away to the pathless Plains, where water was scarce and corn was unknown, to perish there, or, if ever they should succeed in finding the way back to the village settlements, tired and weak, to fall an easy prey to their enemies[the Pueblos]." According to Hammond and Rey's (1940:242) translation of Castañeda's account to the King, the Turk was garroted after he confessed he did not know where any gold or silver was.

> After seventeen days of travel, I came upon a rancheria of the Indians who follow these cattle [buffalo]. These natives are called Querechos. They do not cultivate the land, but eat raw meat and drink the blood of the cattle they kill. They dress in the skins of the cattle, with which all the people in this land clothe themselves, and they have very well-constructed tents, made with tanned and greased cowhides, in which they live and which they take along to follow the cattle. They have dogs which they load to carry their tents, poles, and belongings. These people have the best physique of any I have seen in the Indies. They could not tell me anything about the land to which the guides were taking me [Quivira].

Worchester (1941:2) described Castañeda's account (written more than twenty years after the expedition) of coming upon "Indians living like Arabs," who were called the Querechos, ten days of travel beyond the Pecos River. Habicht-Mauche (1992:249-253) has placed this location at the edge of the Llano Estacado in the Texas panhandle. The Querechos were described as peculiar in their use of the dog as a beast of burden, which Worchester (1941:2) identified as the signature for the "Apache Vaqueros." Winship (1896:396, footnote 1) described the Querechos as one of two groups of pure nomads encountered by Coronado, the Teyas[5] being the second, and affiliated the Querechos with the Tonkawa[6] of western central Texas. Winship (1896:396) identified the Querechos as subsisting primarily on buffalo, which contrasted to the Quiviran Indians, whom Coronado spoke of as having an advantage over the Querechos and Teyas by growing maize, though they *also* hunted buffalo (Coronado *in* Hammond and Rey 1941:188). Hammond and Rey (1940:235, footnote 2) described the Querechos as Plains Apache living along the New Mexico-Texas border. Worchester (1941:3) described Castaño de Sosa's visit to the Pecos

---

[5] The Teyas are those believed responsible for attacking Pecos and destroying the Tano pueblos in AD 1525 (D. Gunnerson 1956:348), and may have been enemies of the Querechos (Coronado *in* Hammond and Rey 1940:188). Teyas have been argued to be a Caddoan group (Habicht-Mauche 1992; Schroeder 1974:99-101), or even the Comanche (Winship 1896:396, footnote 2).

[6] According to F. W. Hodge (1895:235), an ethnologist, Querecho was an old Comanche name for the Tonkawa.

region in AD 1590, where he "saw the Querechos and their dogs. Castaño spoke of them as Vaqueros, because they followed the buffalo."

The term Querecho is obviously problematic. According to Opler (1983:383) Querecho was used by the Spaniards to indicate any wandering people they encountered on the Southern Plains, much as "Chichimec" was employed as a generic label for unsettled peoples in northern Mexico. Opler found the descriptions of the Querechos provided by Castañeda,

> so general that most of the features mentioned (teepee, buffalo hunting, jerked meat, pemmican, use of the dog and dog travois for transporting goods, sign language) would fit any plainsmen of the times. Whenever the traits described are more specific, they do not seem to be particularly Apachean (Opler 1983:383).

To further complicate matters of cultural affiliation and identification, Worchester (1941:4) and Thomas (1935:7) both described a narrative recorded by Don Juan de Oñate on March 2, 1599; their presentation of Oñate's words differs significantly. Worchester quoted Oñate's entry as follows:

> We have seen other nations such as the Querechos, or herdsmen, who live in tents of tanned hides among the buffalo. The Apaches, *of whom we have also seen some*, are innumerable... (Worchester 1941:4, italics mine).

This presentation would imply that the Apaches and the Querechos are distinct groups, identifiable from each other. Thomas (1935:7), presented the same passage of Oñate's as such:

> Oñate himself was the next to throw light on the east. "The Apaches of whom we have also seen some," he wrote in March, 1599, "are innumerable, and although I heard that they lived in rancherias, a few days ago I ascertained that they live like these [Indians] in pueblos, one of which, eighteen leagues from here, contains fifteen plazas."

Thomas (1935:7) omitted the first sentence that *was* presented by Worchester (1941:4) ["We have seen other nations..."] that would explicitly identify the Querechos as a

different group than the Apaches. Thomas (1935) also tends to follow any mention of Querechos or Vaqueros with the qualifier, "undoubtedly the Apache," without reason.

A possibility not considered by Dismal River researchers is that the Querechos may have actually been Pueblos or other indigenous groups. Upham (1982, 1984) has stated that Querechos were not Athapaskans, and that they may have been detribalized or disenfranchised Pueblos leading a hunting and gathering lifestyle. Upham (1984:250) finds the "number of mobile hunting-and-gathering groups identified by the Spanish...somewhat striking," and believes that the distribution of such groups over large areas in the Southwest "may help to explain the rapid spread of Athapaskans into this region during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries." Upham (1984:250) describes the process of Apache intrusion as follows:

> [I]f Athapaskan groups such as the Apache routinely assimilated indigenous hunter-gatherer populations, as they did in the La Junta region, then the large number of Apaches [identified in Spanish documents] may simply reflect the amalgamation of indigenous and intrusive groups. One curious aspect of the Spanish narratives is the extremely large number of Apaches in the Southwest after A.D. 1600 (Forrestal 1954). Apaches are recorded in a variety of locations and in sizeable numbers, and yet there are no data indicating that these groups were moving across Puebloan territory in numbers large enough to account for their recorded distribution.

By this account, Apaches are a heterogeneous mix of people that came together in the Southwest after 1600, and included Athapaskan migrants from the north. Upham (1982, 1984) manages the conflicting and confusing Spanish accounts to a clearer degree than most Dismal River researchers have, and his arguments should be brought into discussions on Dismal River ethnicity.

The cultural affiliation of the Querechos, whoever they were, is very important for most of the arguments for a Plains Apache ascription to Dismal River archaeological remains. In the following section, I describe how the Querechos have entered the Dismal River argument for an Apachean ascription, and discuss how well this fits the archaeology. It is

shown that, while Athapaskans were undoubtedly present on the Plains in the 16th and 17th centuries, the lines of evidence used by Dismal River researchers (specifically J. Gunnerson 1960, 1968, 1987) to tie Dismal River archaeologically to the newcomers can be called into question (Opler 1983). This is especially clear when information regarding groups on the Southern Plains is extrapolated to cover archaeological remains in Nebraska, northeastern Colorado, southeastern Wyoming, and southwestern South Dakota. As stated in the introduction to this chapter, the question of whether Dismal River archaeological sites may be more indicative of a Plains lifeway has not been addressed. It is suggested that the lifeway option must be considered, and that all of the reported Dismal River sites (Appendix A), many of which are tenuously ascribed to Dismal River, need not be restricted to Apaches.

Apaches, Pueblos, and Dismal River: Archaeology and Cultural Affiliation

As previously stated, many Dismal River researchers (D. Gunnerson 1974; J. Gunnerson 1960, 1968, 1987; Schleiser 1972; Wedel 1986) have directly translated Querecho to mean Apache. If Querechos were Apaches, and if Apaches were responsible for *all* Dismal River sites, then certain connections must be substantiated. The first of these is related to the extent of interaction – specifically trading – between Pueblos and Querechos. This is an important aspect to address because trade and interaction with the Pueblos is often cited as a characteristic of Querechos (and by extrapolation, Dismal River peoples), and is considered the means by which the micaceous pottery found on some Dismal River sites was obtained (e.g. Gunnerson 1960:164). The second connection that must be established rests on the archaeological remains themselves. The same authors cited at the beginning of this paragraph have all referred to economic interactions between the Querechos/Apaches and the Pueblos. I will briefly define the lines of physical evidence required to extrapolate the existing data for Pueblo-Plains economic relations, and suggest that they apply only to the southern area of Dismal River manifestations – primarily those south of the Arkansas River –

and that the data point to already existing (since AD 1200) trading relationships between the Pueblos and people on the Southern Plains.

Connection # 1 – Trade and Exchange with Pueblos: Katherine Spielmann (1983:258-262) has outlined the types of items that would be involved in a Pueblo-Plains exchange system. If food items (corn for buffalo) were the primary objects of exchange, and these are rarely preserved, archaeologists must rely on secondary items of exchange, utilitarian items and gifts, as indicators of trade. In the Southwest, materials of Plains derivation found in Pueblo middens include Alibates chert, bison bone, and shells from certain freshwater mussel species (Spielmann 1983:259). Puebloan materials found on the Plains include obsidian, ceramics, and turquoise (1983:262). Southern Plains sites in the Texas Panhandle and Oklahoma reflect this trade with eastern Pueblos between 1250 and 1450, escalating after 1450 until Spanish contact disrupted some of these relationships. Habicht-Mauche (1992:250-254) has further called attention to these relationships, drawing connections between the Querechos and the archaeological complex known as Tierra Blanca in the Texas Panhandle, which exhibits definite trade/exchange connections with the Rio Grande Pueblos.

Not one of the Dismal River sites discussed in Chapter two has produced evidence that could imply a trading relationship with the Pueblos. Waldo Wedel (1986:144) has suggested that Dismal River people were trading with Pueblos on the Rio Grande, as evidenced by occasional finds of turquoise, glaze painted pottery sherds, arrowshaft polishers of New Mexican stone, and *Olivella* shell beads from the Pacific Ocean, though he did not list the sites in which these items occur. Without this information, any connection is untestable. Prior to the 1970s, the strongest case for a Pueblo-Dismal River interaction was at the Scott County Pueblo/El Cuartelejo site in Kansas (14SC1), which has been shown in Chapter 2 to be a multicomponent site where the recovered Southwestern sherds post-dated the Dismal River context. Therefore, the Dismal River heartland (western Nebraska) exists

in isolation from these southern ties, and what has been called the "Southern Aspect of Plains Apache Tradition" (Schleiser 1972:102) may not at all be related to Dismal River.

Connection # 2 - Dismal River Material Culture and Architecture as Apachean: In *An Introduction to Plains Apache Archaeology* James Gunnerson (1960:239) noted that the Dismal River Aspect shared enough Plains traits to be considered a Plains complex, albeit a "poverty stricken one." Gunnerson reported several variations within the complex that point in different directions for possible affiliations, but focused on certain attributes (pottery and house forms) that made the complex Apachean.

Concerning the pottery, Gunnerson (1960:240) called the simple-stamping technique a Plains trait that may reflect Athapaskan contact with the people of the Lower Loup Focus (Pawnee) and Great Bend Aspect to the east (eastern Nebraska and Kansas). However, he noted some Dismal River sherds were highly micaceous, resembling pottery found at Pecos Pueblo. Dismal River pottery was formed by the paddle and anvil method, and apparently without coiling; this is a Plains trait. Gunnerson found the absence of handles (a similar attribute of many Plains pots) to suggest an affinity with the Wichita, although it could just as well reflect a non-Plains, and possibly Southwest, influence. Vessel shape was identified as similar to that of the Wichita, but even more to Taos-Apache-Navajo wares (1960:240).

Opler (1983:383) countered this argument, citing historical and ethnographic data to refute Gunnerson's (1960) Apachean ascription:

> Dismal River pottery was abundant, the paste was gritty, it was tempered with fine sand or mica, it was lump modeled (or, at least, an anvil and paddle were used at some stage in shaping it), and simple stamping was a common surface treatment. In contrast, among most Apachean tribes no pottery or little pottery was manufactured (Hill 1937:7). Only the Jicarilla made any considerable amount, and there is no evidence that the Kiowa-Apache, the most "Plains-like" of the Apacheans, ever made any. What pottery Apacheans made was highly variable in size, shape, and tempering material. The Navajo shaped pointed-bottom pots; the Jicarilla did not. Most Apachean pottery was constructed by the coiled technique, but the Lipan claim to have modeled pots from the mass, and the Jicarilla, who coiled their larger vessels, molded small ones from the lump. There is no hint of

> the use of anvil and paddle or of simple stamping in Apachean pottery [Opler 1971] (Opler 1983:383).

Regarding Dismal River houses, James Gunnerson (1960, 1987) has indicated the five-post house as a distinct trait of the Dismal River complex. I have already discussed the problems with this house pattern in Chapter two, namely that it is based on a small sample (less than ten) of houses in Nebraska and Kansas. Though they are dissimilar to the standard Plains earth lodge, Gunnerson (p.240) stated that "it is possible that the Dismal River house represents a compromise between the Plains earth lodge and a type of dwelling known earlier to the Apache, such as the Navajo hogan." In other words, the idea behind the five-post pattern came onto the Plains with the Apache and did not evolve in situ.

Opler (1983:383-384) has called the five-post house plan into question, stating it was not at all applicable to the Apache mindset. First, the houses Gunnerson (1960:240) described were too big for the Apachean practice of constructing housing for one nuclear family. Opler (1983:384) stated that each Apachean nuclear family would have occupied a separate dwelling about one-third the size of Dismal River homes; "the need for privacy was dictated in part by the complicated system of restraint relations prevalent among Apacheans." Also, Apacheans abandoned houses and whole campsites at the death of an individual (p. 384). For this reason, it would not make sense to construct something substantial, requiring a high-energy input.

In the remainder of Gunnerson's (1960:240-241) description of Dismal River artifacts, he did not devote as much discussion to the Apachean characteristics of tools he attributed to Dismal River, although he did note that the tanged end scrapers, the cigar-shaped drills with lateral lugs, tubular pottery pipes and heavily polished bone punches are "peculiar to Dismal River as compared with other Plains complexes." He stated that the great number of chopping, cutting and scraping tools showing "minimum of work except on the use edge is also distinctively Dismal River" (p.241). Regarding Dismal River stone and bone tools,

Wedel (1986:144) stated that hunting, butchering, and skin working tools dominated the assemblage, and that they were virtually indistinguishable from those produced by contemporary Pawnee and Wichita.

The above discussion has shown that to restrict Dismal River archaeology to Apaches may be shortsighted in terms of understanding the complex. If the archaeology of Dismal River is considered as a lifeway, it can encompass Apaches as well as an admixture of other cultural groups. When Apaches are considered the only source for Dismal River, we negate the ethnographic data that show they do not fit the template produced by archaeologists. The Apachean ascription must also be questioned when attempts to trace the migrating Athapaskans responsible for Dismal River backward in time, as presented below, fail.

Fitting Dismal River Archaeology to Athapaskan History

If Dismal River is Apachean, and if the inconsistencies outlined above can be alleviated or excused, then Dismal River itself needs a history. While it is clear that there were Athapaskan migrants in the region of northeastern New Mexico in the 16th century, it is unclear where they were prior to that, how long they stayed, and what traces of material culture they left behind them. Archaeological sites considered to possibly represent migrating Athapaskans are usually stone circle or tipi-ring sites, and these are often fairly non-diagnostic.

Hoijer's (1956) study of Athapaskan kinship terms indicated that two migrations of Athapaskan speakers into the Southwest were probable. Hoijer (1956:324; 1971:5) found that the eastern Athapaskan-speaking groups (Jicarilla, Lipan, and Kiowa-Apache) showed a greater similarity to the original proto-Athapaskan language than did the western groups (Navajo, Chiricahua, Mescalero, and San Carlos) which he took to imply two migrations, possibly by different routes.

Two basic routes of a southward Athapaskan migration from an Alaskan and western Canadian homeland have been suggested – one via the plains, the other through the Rocky Mountains. Huscher and Huscher (1942) were some of the first proponents to argue for an intermontane route west of the Continental Divide. Perry (1980) has explored the data for mountain-oriented Athapaskans naturally moving towards the Southwest through the Rocky Mountains. Perry (1980:292) also disagrees with "the suggestion that an Apachean sojourn onto the Plains involved their acquisition of agriculture before they entered the Southwest." Rather, Perry believes that the Athapaskans regularly tapped Plains *resources* (e.g. bison) on their way south, but did not fully exploit the area until the Spaniards set up permanent residence in New Mexico, which provided a larger market for buffalo products. This statement contrasts with assertions made by Dolores Gunnerson (1974), James Gunnerson (1956, 1960), and Melvin Aikens (1966) concerning a substantial Athapaskan/Apache presence on the Plains prior to their movement into the Southwest, a placement that is necessary for their Dismal River/Plains Apache model.

The implications of who moved where and when are of concern if we are to ever come to some degree of certainty regarding *who* the Dismal River people were. This may be an impossible task. The eastern plains of Colorado are a perfect example – sites that may or may not reflect Dismal River occupations are present (Appendix A), but we have no means available to us to draw a line around them and say "these are Apache and no one else." For example, I was recently involved in a NAGPRA symposium[7] held by the Colorado Historical Society (CHS) and the Colorado Commission of Indian Affairs (CCIA), and seventeen American Indian Nations. The main objective of the symposium was to determine which tribal groups should be contacted regarding inadvertent discoveries of human remains in

[7] The symposium was titled "Ancient Peoples of the Rocky Mountain Front Range and Eastern Plains of Colorado: A Symposium," and was held between October 10 and 11, 2000 at the Grant-Humphreys Mansion, Denver, Colorado. The symposium was funded by the National Park Service NAGPRA Grants to Museums Program.

eastern Colorado, as well as to conclude which tribes would claim human remains already housed at the CHS. The only thing that the tribal members could agree on concerning past occupations of eastern Colorado was that they all lived, passed through, or hunted there at one point or another. Several members[8] cited oral tradition as evidence that they had trading relationships or had utilized the area for hunting for hundreds (if not thousands) of years and that the Platte and Arkansas Rivers had been important in their movements.

If this shows anything, it is that movements of people across the Plains right around the Contact period (16th century) are going to be hard to track when the evidence is ephemeral, and the descendants of the people we are supposedly describing cannot define in strict terms when they were here and when they were not. However, Dismal River researchers intent on tracing Dismal River Apacheans back through time have not been as attentive to these issues, as the following discussion will reflect.

James Gunnerson (1956) and Melvin Aikens (1966) once proposed that Dismal River had roots in the Fremont-Promontory Point complexes defined for north central Utah, and that this connection strengthened the affiliation of Dismal River with migrating Athapaskans. Husted and Mallory (1967) countered this argument, stating that the Fremont-Promontory Point cultures developed out of an indigenous Utaztecan-speaking, hunting and gathering population in the Great Basin.

Proposed Fremont – Promontory Relationships to Dismal River: In 1956, James Gunnerson suggested that Dismal River shared affinities with the Promontory Point culture of north central Utah, as defined by Julian Steward (1937). Gunnerson (1956:72) interpreted the

---

[8] Included in this group are: Jimmy Autterberry, NAGPRA Director, Comanche Tribe of Oklahoma; Nelson Tallbull, NAGPRA Representative, Northern Cheyenne Tribe; L. Michael Darrow, Historian and NAGPRA Representative, Fort Sill Apache Tribe; Roger Echo-Hawk, Repatriation Coordinator, Denver Art Museum, Pawnee Nation; Terry Gray, NAGPRA Coordinator, Rosebud Sioux Tribe; and George Dainkau, NAGPRA Representative, Kiowa Tribe of Oklahoma.

Promontory culture to represent "an early protohistoric thrust by a buffalo-hunting Athapaskan group into the Great Basin from the Plains." This implied that some Athapaskans followed a Plains migration route, moving into the mountains only after acquiring the material trappings of a Plains lifestyle.

According to Gunnerson (1956:69-70; 1960:244), the material culture similarities shared by Dismal River and Promontory Point included toothed bison metapodial fleshers, tanged end scrapers, sandstone abraders, tubular steatite pipes, blunt bone punchers or flakers, triangular projectile points, tubular bone beads, bone awls, and bone spatulas. Gunnerson (1956:70) stated that some Dismal River pottery was identical with some Promontory Point pottery, as it was tempered with fine quartz sand, although some Promontory pottery was limestone tempered, unlike Dismal River. An argument for affiliation based on temper type is a weak one, and leads to questions concerning raw material availability and local sediment deposition, neither of which was addressed by Gunnerson.

Gunnerson also found that both culture complexes exhibited a heavy reliance on bison (1956:70), a point that I hardly find distinctive as many Plains archaeological sites reveal a reliance on bison over millennia. Gunnerson further hypothesized that the Promontory people were buffalo hunters who followed the herds up the North Platte River and into the Great Basin. He insisted that the similarities between Dismal River and Promontory are "sufficiently numerous and specific to suggest that the Promontory culture is closely related to the Dismal River Aspect" (1960:244).

Although Gunnerson (1956:71-72) admitted that the Promontory culture had been considered to be contemporaneous with the Fremont (c. A.D. 1000), he believed that the similarities listed above were enough to suggest that it was contemporaneous with the Plains Dismal River complex, and it therefore must have existed circa A.D. 1700. In the same argument, however, Gunnerson proposed that the Promontory material may be *ancestral* to

Dismal River, and not the reverse (1956:71). He suggested that if Promontory people were Athapaskans on their way south, they may have migrated across southern Wyoming and down the eastern side of the Rockies, thereby explaining the lack of Promontory material culture in other parts of Utah (1956:71). Gunnerson insisted that further archaeological reconnaissance in southern Wyoming might substantiate this claim. Melvin Aikens further investigated this proposal in 1966.

In *Fremont-Promontory-Plains Relationships*, Aikens (1966) argued that the Dismal River people represented a migration from the Fremont area in central Utah. Aikens' (1966:11) hypothesis was that the proto-Fremont people were Athapaskan bison hunters of Northwestern Plains origin who expanded westward and southward into Utah around A.D. 500. Here, they synthesized a mixture of Plains and Anasazi elements, producing among other things a pottery tradition in which both Plains and southwestern ceramic traits were incorporated. Aikens considered the Promontory culture to be a regional variant of Fremont that developed during this time. After approximately A.D. 1400-1600, these people drifted eastward under pressure from the Shoshonean expansion out of the Great Basin. On the Plains, they merged with the existing Plains people and developed the culture represented by the Dismal River Aspect.

Aikens (1966:83) supported his hypothesis with two new C-14 dates from Fremont sites in Utah, pushing them up to the A.D. 1400-1600 boundary, refuting the commonly held belief that the Fremont people abandoned the Utah area in the 12th and 13th centuries. If these dates were accurate, he argued, then Fremont disappeared just as Dismal River appeared on the Plains. If these dates were not accepted, Aikens proposed an alternative possibility that the displaced Fremont people spent 500 years roaming southern Wyoming and the short grass high plains of the western Dismal River area before settling down and producing Dismal River pottery (1966:83) either way, a Fremont ancestry is supported.

To further substantiate a Fremont ancestry, Aikens (1966:83-84) cited Gunnerson's (1956:69) comparison of Dismal River and Promontory Cave pottery. Even though the two styles were just as different as they are similar (J. Gunnerson 1956:69-70), Aikens stated that "the relationship of the Promontory type to Dismal River pottery seems fairly well established" (1966:84).

Architectural evidence was also used to make the Fremont connection. Aikens (1966:84) cited the Dismal River five-post house pattern, illustrated in Gunnerson's (1960) White Cat Village report, as somewhat similar, though not identical, to a house pattern excavated at the Injun Creek site (pp.15-16) in northern Utah.

> One of three structures from the Injun Creek site was composed of six postholes arranged in a trapezoidal pattern 13 ft. long with an unlined firepit 7 ft. outside the broad end of the structure. The general similarity of this unit with the Dismal River pattern is apparent in Figure 38 [p.84]...The architectural similarities of this Injun Creek structure to the Dismal River structures are admittedly not strongly compelling, and are not bolstered by the occurrence, at the Injun Creek site, of two additional structures quite different in ground plan (Aikens 1966:84-85).

The figure that Aikens (1966:84) cited depicts two house patterns (Injun Creek and White Cat Village House VI) that look completely different. The postholes were not arranged in a similar pattern, nor was there evidence of the leaner poles found at the burned out House VI at White Cat Village (J. Gunnerson 1960:152-155). Furthermore, the Fremont fireplace was outside the house. Aikens' hypothesis was further weakened by the lack of five-post houses in the Fremont area. Five-post houses should also occur in southern Wyoming and northern Colorado, if they were part of a structural template carried by the migrating Fremont people out of Utah. It is significant that the five-post houses do not occur in these areas (see Shields 1998), and have only been found, with other house forms, at a few sites in western Nebraska and Kansas (Gunnerson 1960,1968; Hill and Metcalf 1941).

A year after Aikens' (1966) proposal for a Fremont origin for the Dismal River Aspect, Wilfred Husted and Oscar Mallory (Husted and Mallory 1967) dismissed it. They

stated that there was no direct cultural relationship between the Utah cultures and the Dismal River aspect, and that the Fremont and Promontory cultures developed out of an indigenous Utaztecan-speaking, hunting and gathering population in the Great Basin (1967:222-223). They refuted Aikens' (1966:83) proposed Shoshonean expansion[9] that pushed the Fremont peoples out of the Utah area and onto the Plains:

> [This] hypothesis is based on linguistic data and has not been demonstrated archaeologically. On the other hand, there is evidence from Mummy Cave [northwestern Wyoming] indicating the presence of an indigenous population with a Shoshonean-like culture as late as A.D. 1500 which is traceable backward in time to at least 3300 B.C. ...The point is that a Shoshonean-like culture has been present in northwestern Wyoming and vicinity since 3300 BC (Husted and Mallory 1967:225).

Husted and Mallory (1967:229) believed that the Fremont and Promontory cultures that Aikens (1966) discussed did not represent an influx of Athapaskan speakers from the Northwestern Plains, nor did they have any genetic relationship to the later Dismal River culture.

It has been shown that Dismal River archaeology cannot be unequivocally linked to Promontory Point or Fremont complexes. The similarities expressed by Gunnerson (1956, 1960) and Aikens (1966) are indistinct and may only reflect a nomadic-hunting subsistence strategy. For example, Gunnerson (1956:70) cited a heavy reliance on bison of both Promontory and Dismal River complexes as evidence that they were related. However, bison have been exploited on the Plains for more than 10,000 years by many different groups at various levels of intensity. Bison hunting is not a diagnostic trait, and it does not support Dismal River's relation to Promontory or Fremont groups.

---

[9] Refer to Madsen and Rhode's (1994) edited volume *Across the West: Human Population Movement and the Expansion of the Numa* for debate on the Numic expansion.

Dismal River - A Plains Lifeway?: Again, I return to the possibility that Dismal River is a manifestation of a Plains lifeway that developed out of an existing Plains cultural base, with possible additions and manipulations that occurred as Athapaskans moved into an area already occupied by semi-nomadic groups of varying cultural backgrounds. In 1949, Jack T. Hughes presented an interesting report about linguistic and ethnographic groups in the northern part of the Dismal River area that may serve as a cautionary tale for Dismal River researchers. Hughes (1949) offered a contrasting viewpoint with the main proponents of Dismal River culture as Apachean (Champe 1946, 1949; Gunnerson 1960, 1968, 1969, 1987; Wedel 1986).

Hughes (1949) described sites in western South Dakota (Black Hills) and northeastern Wyoming, investigated during the Missouri River Basin surveys, as relating to Athapaskan and Caddoan groups. Most of the sites he described are non-ceramic and relatively non-diagnostic; some are tipi-ring sites or campsites with very little diagnostic material. They are located in the Angostura Reservoir area in Fall River County, South Dakota (1949:269), a topographic location similar to that of many reported Dismal River sites (on river or stream terrace - see Appendix A). Hughes attempted to delineate the ethnographic groups thatwere in the area from the protohistoric period to the historic period, roughly A.D. 1000-1840 (p.267).

> For a long time the region has been occupied by a number of different tribes representing various linguistic stocks, possessing different cultural traditions, and having diverse geographic connections (p.268).

In middle prehistoric times, Hughes (1949:268) believed the region was probably occupied by various nomadic hunting groups, and thought it likely that people could have been affiliated with *both* Athapaskan bands to the west and Caddoan groups to the east. As time passed, Hughes believed the Caddoan groups transformed, or lost their Caddoan-ness, but lingered in the region with the Athapaskans. The Shoshonean and Siouans may have

appeared at this time, as could have "the Athapaskan Kiowa Apache with their allies, the Tanoan Kiowa, who they perhaps acquired in the Southwest" (p.268). Towards the beginning of the protohistoric period, the Comanche and other Shoshonean gatherers may have come into the region from the basins west of the Plains.

Hughes (1949) did not focus on one ethnographic group dominating the landscape, as the Dismal River researchers have, but offered a scenario where many different groups were subsisting in the same geographic area, a scenario that appears more plausible. Dismal River studies could benefit from Hughes' approach, which indicated that the material culture and archaeological manifestations left by several different groups may be difficult to discern from one another. Regarding Dismal River, this perspective suggests that we are looking at a semi-nomadic Plains lifeway - not a specific bounded social group.

Summary

This chapter has shown the weaknesses in ascribing Dismal River strictly to Apache peoples. Spanish documents are useful to archaeologists to a certain degree, but generalizations and extrapolations of translations have, at times (e.g. Schlesier 1972), been stretched well beyond their means. For example, descriptions of Querechos are not convincingly specific enough to be interpreted as Apachean people responsible for Dismal River sites, and if they do characterize anyone it is more likely people inhabiting the Southern Plains and areas immediately adjacent to New Mexico's Pueblos. Also, Dismal River researchers of the 20th century have rarely questioned the accuracy in direct interpretations of Spanish documents.

As an archaeological construct, Dismal River is characterized by the desire to place historically known tribal groups onto 17th–18th century maps, and then to shuffle them around the landscape back to some sort of homeland (in this case, Canada). Schlesier's (1994) edited volume, *Plains Indians, AD 500-1500: The Archaeological Past of Historic*

Groups, is a perfect example of this sort of approach. I refer the reader to his closing chapter, where he proposed to "identify all relevant archaeological entities discussed in this volume with their historic ethnic groups" (Schlesier 1994:308). This is not possible, given the data we have, the methods used to obtain it, our subjective interpretations of it, and the amount of change at the most basic levels that Native Americans experienced after the arrival of Europeans.

Dismal River needs to shed its association with Apache. This is not to say that some Dismal River sites could or could not be so associated; the point is that we do not possess the information necessary to restrict Dismal River to Apache, nor to remove any other known historic groups from possible ties or affiliation. It is my belief, given the amount of variation among sites, that Dismal River represents the archaeological remains of many mingling groups over an undetermined amount of time on the Central Plains. I believe Dismal River to represent a semi-nomadic Plains lifeway that, by definition, may never be attributable to any specific bounded tribal/cultural group that is known in the present or historically.

Part of the problem with Dismal River rests in the archaeology, and specifically on chronology and ceramics. Dismal River sites are poorly dated, usually relegated to dendrochronological dates from fragments of wood, and no dates have even been tested since the 1960s. Dismal River ceramics were only vaguely defined in the 1940s, and since Gunnerson's (1960) White Cat Village report (discussed in Chapter two), the number of reported Dismal River sites where the affiliation rests solely on a handful of enigmatic sherds has increased dramatically (see Appendix A). The defining characteristics of Dismal River pottery have been reduced to it not being painted (i.e. Southwestern) or cordmarked (i.e. Woodland). The following two chapters will describe the type site for Dismal River ceramics (the Lovitt site, 25CH1), and provide a more detailed account of Dismal River ceramics that, hopefully, will be of great help to Dismal River researchers.

CHAPTER 4

A CASE STUDY IN DISMAL RIVER ARCHAEOLOGY AND INTERPRETATION: THE LOVITT SITE (25CH1), CHASE COUNTY, NEBRASKA

Introduction

The purpose of this chapter is to detail the record of excavation at the Lovitt site (25CH1) in southwestern Nebraska – the first Dismal River site to be extensively excavated. The Lovitt site was chosen for analysis because it is the type site for Dismal River pottery - Lovitt Plain, Lovitt Simple Stamped, and Lovitt Mica Tempered - and many of the reported Dismal River sites listed in Appendix A were so designated based on the presence of pottery that is supposedly similar to that found at Lovitt. My own analysis of the Lovitt ceramics is described in the following chapter. Also, the quantity of fairly well provenienced archaeological materials recovered from Lovitt in 1939 make the collection a desirable one to work with. Hill and Metcalf (1941:173) noted that they were unable to excavate, in 1939, the most "intensively occupied portion of the site," and this, too, could potentially contribute much more to our understanding of Dismal River if it were to be revisited.

Hill and Metcalf's 1941 report, *A Site of the Dismal River Aspect in Chase County, Nebraska*, concerns excavations at Lovitt in 1939. This report contributed the first basic description of a Dismal River material culture inventory, and this was used to define a taxonomic focus for Dismal River, the Stinking Water focus, named after the creek on which the Lovitt site sits. No other foci have been identified since this report, and Stinking Water has not appeared in many publications since the 1960s.

Since excavation, the recovered artifacts and excavation notes have been curated at the Nebraska State Historical Society and Museum (NSHS) in Lincoln, Nebraska. The site has not been officially excavated since 1939, though collectors have periodically donated artifacts collected at Lovitt to the NSHS. According to Jeannette Blackmar and Rob Bozell of the NSHS, the site has remained in private hands, and artifacts are being continually

collected from the surface (Blackmar and Bozell, personal communication, March 2000). At this writing, two of the four restored pots from the Lovitt collection are currently on exhibit at the NSHS Museum.

I have supplemented the following discussion with additional information that I obtained from the site file records housed the NSHS. It should also be noted here that all trench plan views in this chapter (Figures 4.2, 4.3, 4.4, and 4.5) were reconstructed from copies of original unit floor plans on file at the NSHS. There are some discrepancies apparent when the published plan views of the house structures (Hill and Metcalf 1941:Plate 10; reproduced as Figure 4.6) are compared to the trench plan views that I created for this chapter. For example, Feature 1 from Area 3 appears to have more postmolds in different locations in Hill and Metcalf's (1941:Plate 10) publication than it does in my reconstruction of the Area 3 trench (Figure 4.5). Simply put, if it was not drawn on the original field records on file at NSHS, it was not drawn on my reconstruction of the excavation.

Location and History of Excavations

The Lovitt site (25CH1; Figure 4.1) is located about twelve miles north of Wauneta, Nebraska, on a terrace of the north fork of the Stinking Water Creek (Hill and Metcalf 1941:162). Here, the lowest bottomland is wet and swampy, densely covered with willows, plum brush, and wild grapevines. According to the authors, the creek was so named "by early surveying parties because of the number of bison which had died in its bogs during the winter storms" (1941:163). They infer that such a location would be desirable for a village, and that the aboriginal inhabitants would not have made much distinction between bogged and potentially putrid bison and those that were freshly killed. As an analogue, they cite the Arikara as one of several upper Missouri tribes that historically "salvaged great numbers of bison from the river after the break-up of the ice" (1941:163). In addition, large numbers of

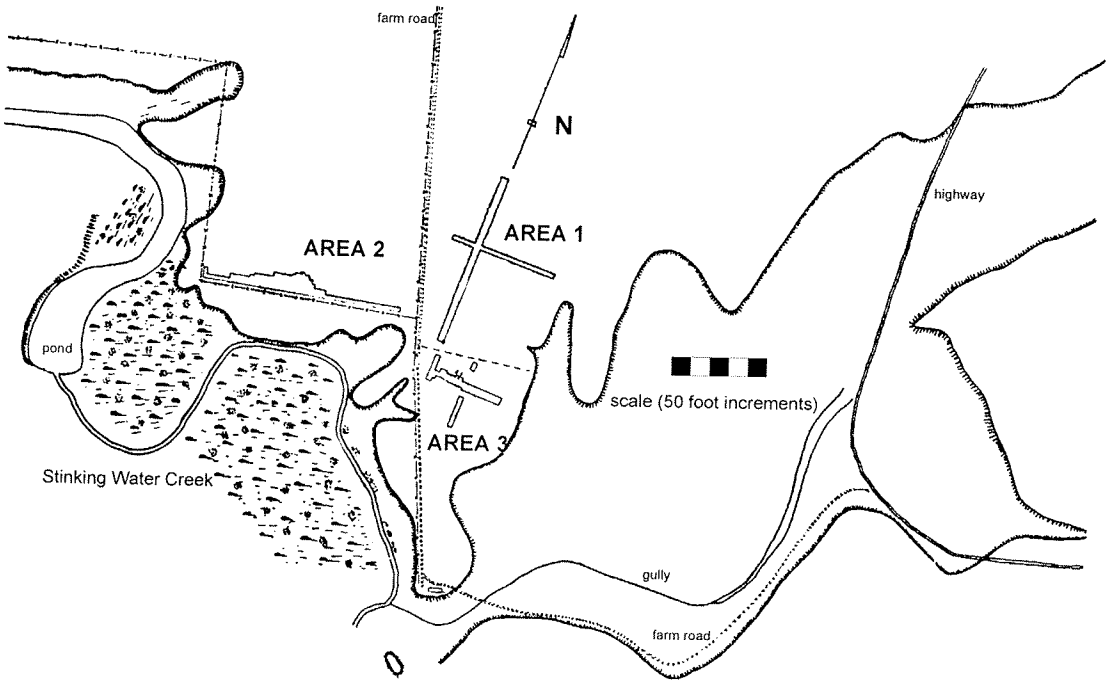


Figure 4.1: ABOVE - Photograph taken during excavation of Area 1at the Lovitt site (25CH1) Chase County, Nebraska (lower right). View is to the north. Stinking Water Creek curves left. Reproduced from CENTRAL PLAINS PREHISTORY: HOLOCENE ENVIRONMENTS AND CULTURE CHANGE IN THE REPUBLICAN RIVER BASIN by Waldo R. Wedel by permission of the University of Nebraska Press. Copyright 1986 by the University of Nebraska Press. BELOW - Site map of the Lovitt Site (25CH1), showing Areas 1 through 3. Reproduced from Hill and Metcalf (1941:158, Nebraska History Magazine Vol.22, No. 2) with permission from the Nebraska State Historical Society.

beaver remains were found in the midden deposits of the site; these animals were still active in the stream at the time of excavation.

The Lovitt site has a very interesting history, as attested in a letter written to Asa Hill, Director of the NSHS Archaeological Survey, by George Metcalf on January 3, 1937 (25CH1 file, Nebraska State Historical Society). In describing the testing Metcalf was doing at the site, he offered Hill some historical background information obtained from local farmers;

> I was talking today to a man whose parents homesteaded the next quarter section south of this site. He says the sod was broken...before 1890. I have been told that years ago, cartridges, bullets, empty shells and brass and Iron arrowheads were common at this site. Mr. Collins also said that when he first saw the site in 1886 the old sod house in the S.W. part of the site had fallen down. The old Texas cattle trail crossed the site and local tradition says that it was commonly used as a bed ground. Local tradition also says that at this place Spotted Tail and his band camped just before the Duke Alexis hunt. As to the truth of this I cannot say.

Following Metcalf's testing of the site in 1937 and 1938, full-scale excavation by the Nebraska State Historical Society began in April of 1939 with W.P.A. labor. According to the authors, the primary purpose of the excavations was "to establish an inventory for the Dismal River Culture (or Aspect) and to place it chronologically in relation to the other known cultures of the area" (Hill and Metcalf 1941:159). At the time, Hill and Metcalf considered the relative lack of attention paid to Dismal River archaeology as due to the inaccessibility of sites and financial impracticality of investigating them. Also, the "sites are generally present in the sandhill region of the state and have been largely ruined by wind erosion" (1941:159).

Excavation of the Lovitt site consisted of extensive trenching in three areas (Figure 4.1; Hill and Metcalf 1941:167-168). According to the authors (1941:164):

> The site covers an area of about 75 acres. Surface material is abundant throughout the site, but the majority of the objects come from a rather narrow strip beginning some hundred yards back from the terrace edge and gradually grow scarcer as one goes away from the stream. Local collectors have worked the site intensively during the last decade, but each year cultivation brings to light more specimens. Literally thousands of artifacts have been picked up and carried away.

Area 1, "the most promising section" (Hill and Metcalf 1941:168), was first excavated in April 1939. Here, a 20 feet wide by 450 feet long trench running north-south was crossed by an east-west trench 10 feet wide, and running 200 feet east and 80 feet west of the main trench (Figures 4.2 and 4.3). All trenches were hand dug. Excavation was terminated in this area when the landowner wished to plant corn. In *Area 2*[1], the southwestern part of the site, a trench 10 feet wide and 520 feet long was placed along the north side of an existing fenceline (Figure 4.4). "In some places the area devoid of alfalfa was wider, allowing the excavation to be extended to a width of approximately fifty feet in one place. In all, one hundred eleven sections, each ten feet square, were excavated here [Area 2]" (1941:168). At the west end of Area 2 the trench cut through the remains of a sod house (1941:172). Hill and Metcalf do not mention in their report that the fenceline that bordered Area 2 also formed part of a hog pen. The fence was not structurally sound, and field notes indicate that on several occasions hogs got through the fence and rooted around in the Area 2 excavations. The last excavations commenced in *Area 3* once the rye crop was harvested (Figure 4.5). Area 3 is south of Area 1 and southeast of Area 2. Here, a trench 10 feet wide was laid out along a north-south axis just southeast of the zero point of the main trench in Area 1. This trench was carried south 70 feet, and a 110 feet long and 10 to 20 feet wide spur was added running east. Ninety feet west of the east end of this trench, another 10 foot wide trench was carried south for 110 feet; these trenches demonstrated that the village limit had been reached in this portion of the site (1941:168).

In addition to the main trenches, Hill and Metcalf (1941:168) note that several ten foot square tests, and many smaller tests, "were also dug in an effort to determine the extent

---

[1] Hill and Metcalf (1941:173) considered the most intensively occupied area of the site to be located in Area 2, between fifty and one hundred and fifty feet north of the excavated area (refer to hatched area in Figure 4.1). This portion of the site could not be investigated in 1939 because it was planted with alfalfa and the landowner did not want it disturbed.

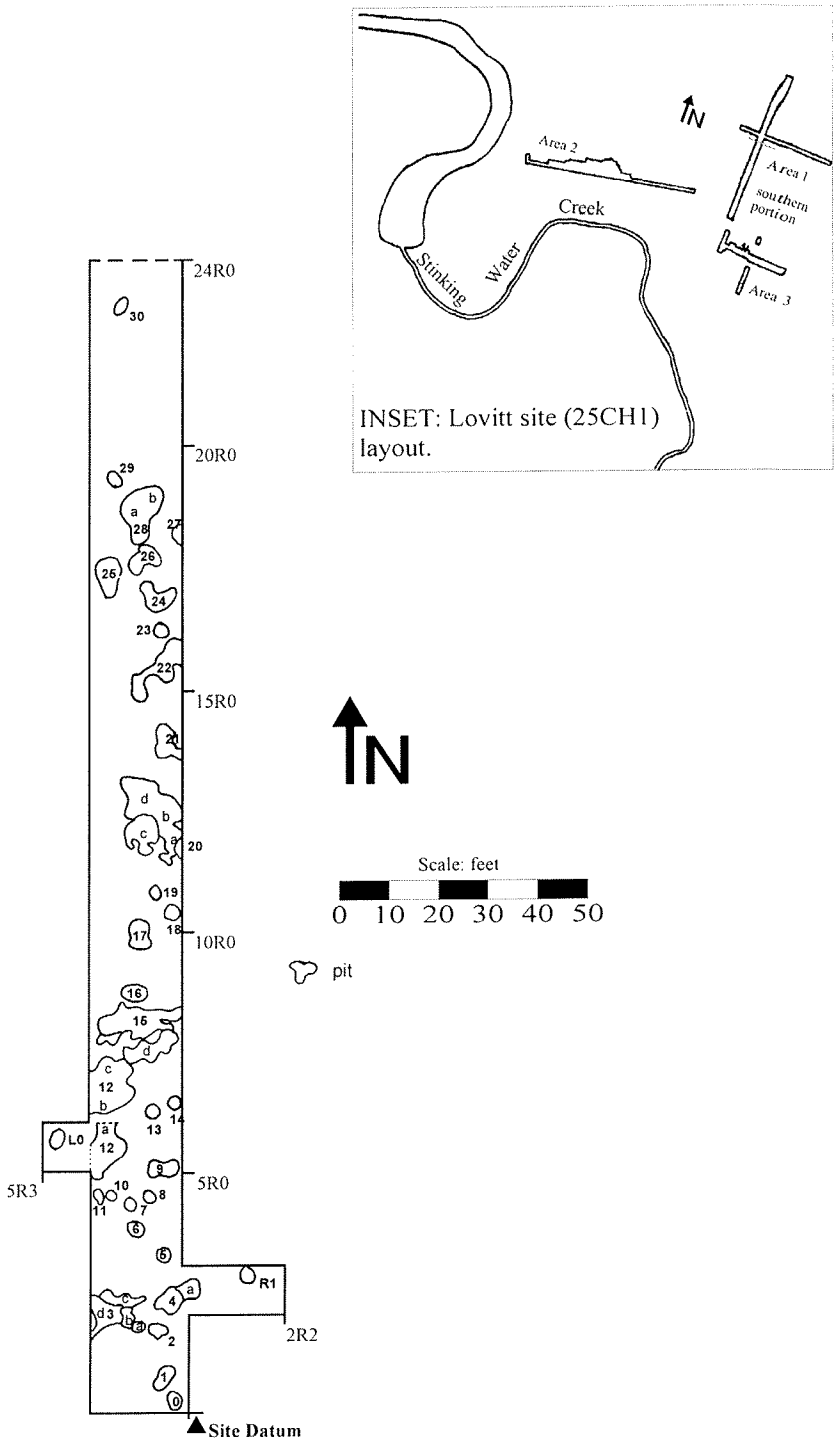


Figure 4.2: Lovitt site (25CH1), Area 1, southern portion, plan view showing location of pits. Information obtained from 1939 field notes on file at the Nebraska State Historial Society, Lincoln, Nebraska. Pits with prefixs "R" or "L" indicate pits located to the right or left, respectively, of the main trench.

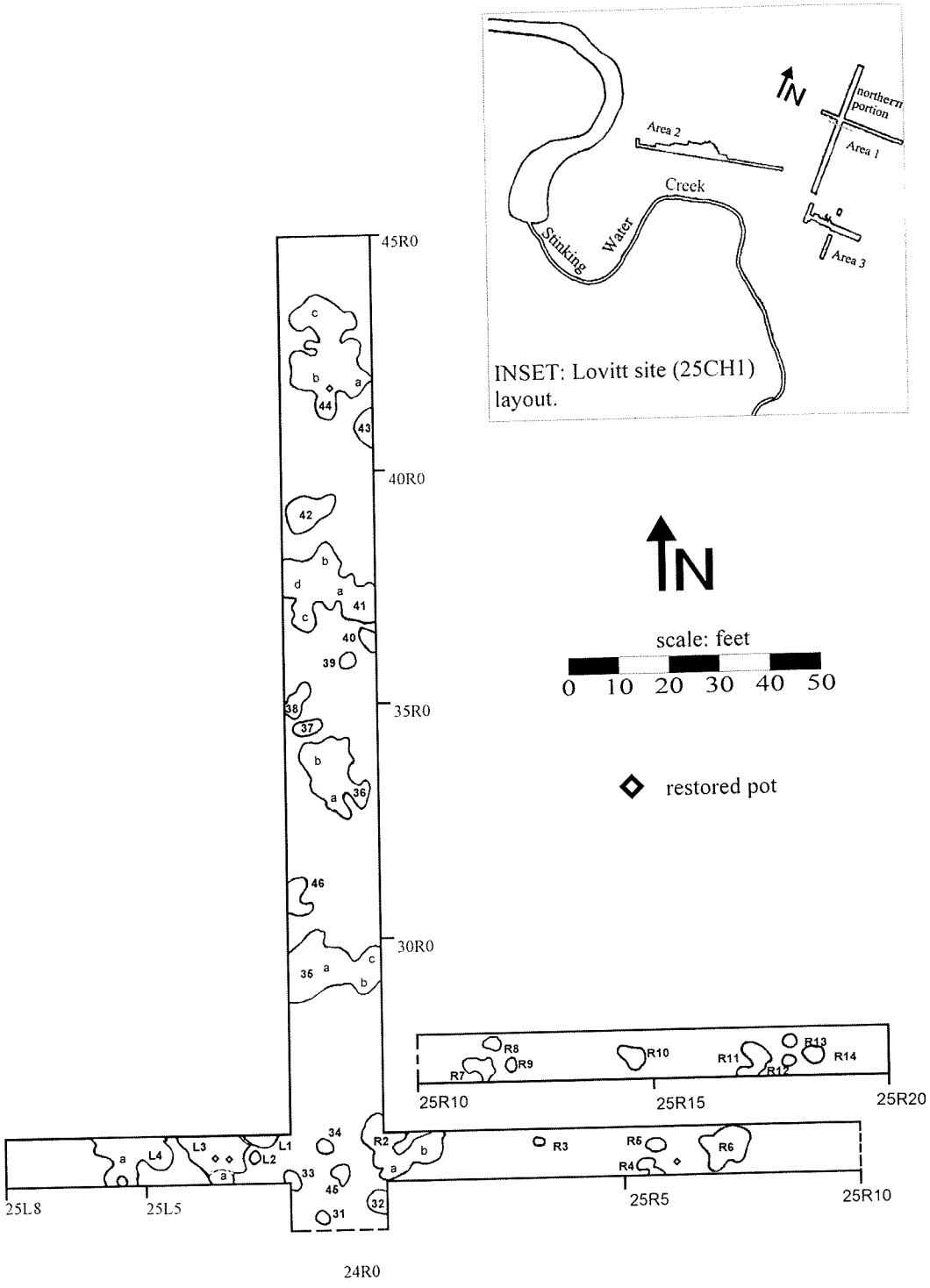


Figure 4.3: Lovitt site (25CH1), Area 1, northern portion, plan view showing location of pits and restored pots. Locations and information obtained from 1939 field notes on file at the Nebraska State Historial Society, Lincoln, Nebraska. Pits with prefixs "R" or "L" indicate pits located to the right or left, respectively, of the main trench.

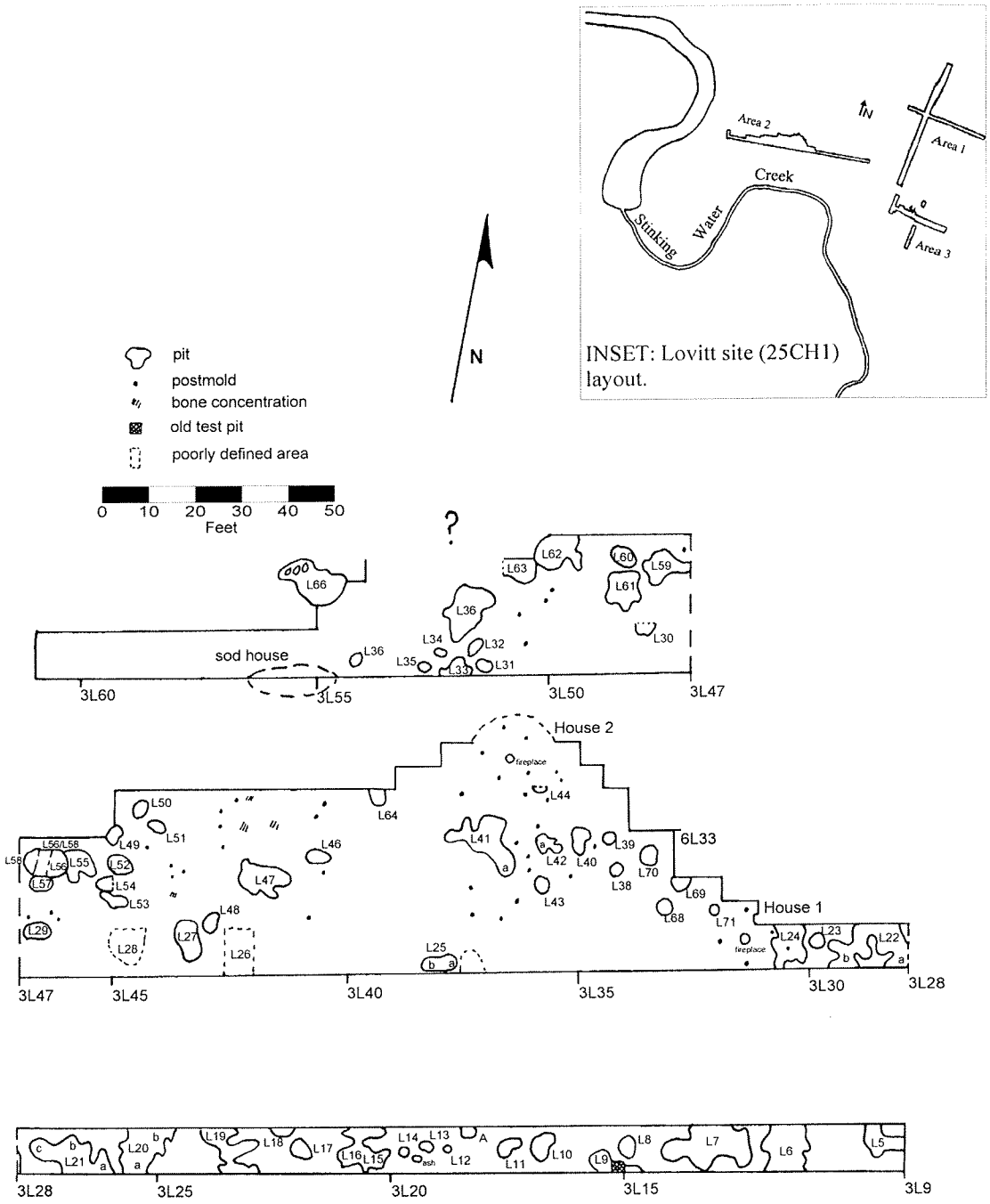


Figure 4.4: Lovitt site (25CH1), Area 2, plan view showing location of pits and postmolds. Locations and information obtained from 1939 field notes on file at the Nebraska State Historical Society, Lincoln, Nebraska. All pits in Area 2 have the prefix "L" because Area 2 and the pits within it are located to the left (west) of Area 1 excavations.

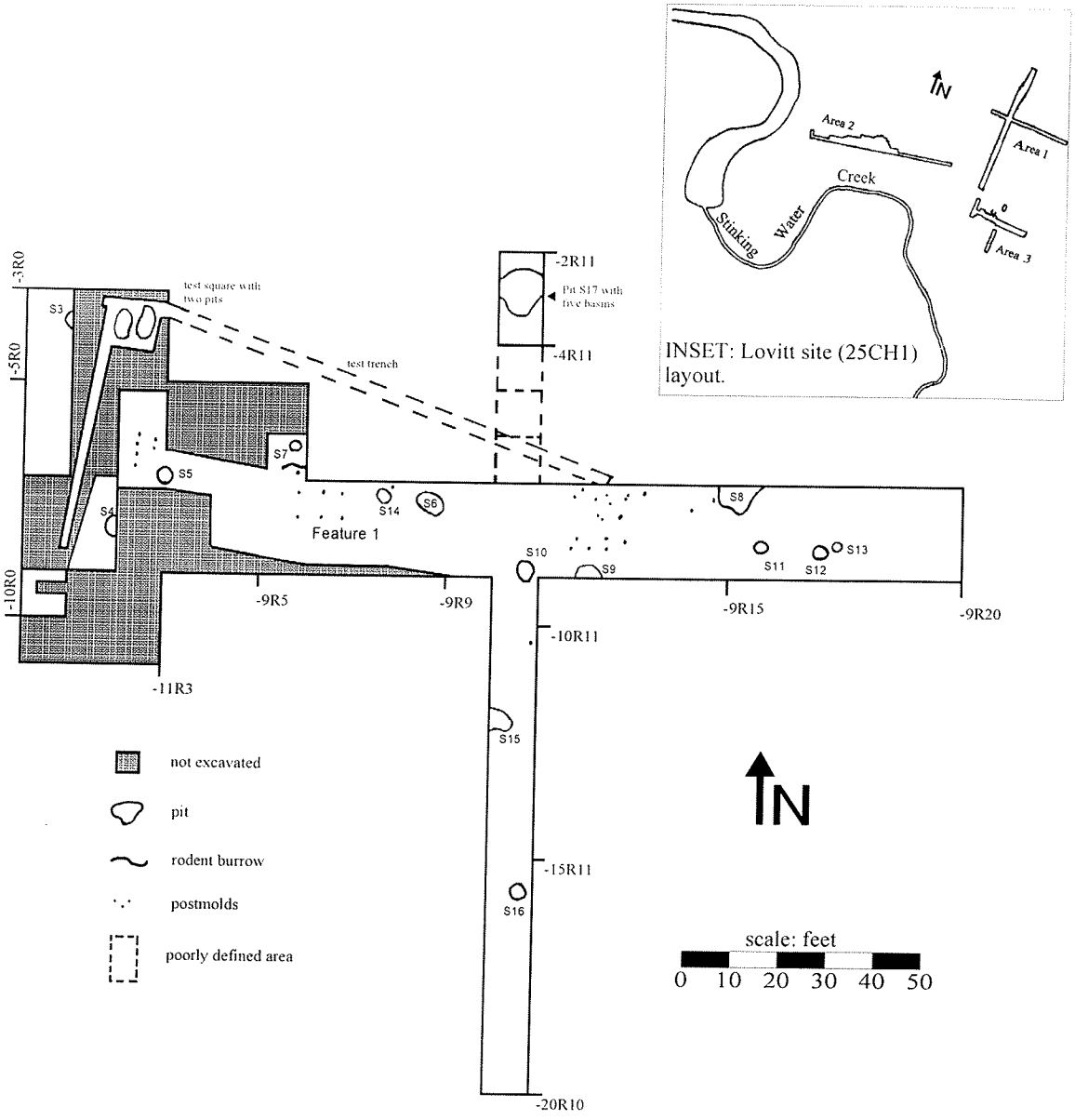


Figure 4.5: Lovitt Site (25CH1), Area 3, plan view showing location of pits, postmolds, and old test trenches. This map reconstructed from individual unit floor plans from 1939 excavation on file at the Nebraska State Historical Society, Lincoln. All pits in Area 3 have the prefix "S" because Area 3 and the pits within it are located to the south of Area 1 excavations.

of the site." Trenches and pits were also placed on both the east and west sides of the valley in an unsuccessful effort to find a burial ground associated with the village. No human remains, save for two teeth from a midden deposit, were recovered from this site.

Within the trenches, the upper soil was first shoveled off to a depth of eight inches "and all material found was sacked according to the number of the square" (Hill and Metcalf 1941:168). The exception to the eight-inch depth occurred in Area 2, where a great deal of erosion and redeposition of soil allowed the subsoil to be encountered anywhere from four to twenty inches below surface. Over most of the site at this eight-inch level, the floor of the square or section was smoothed by horizontal slicing until subsurface features could be outlined (1941:168). In many places the excavators found it necessary to dig into the yellow subsoil in order to define the outline of pits and postmolds. All artifacts found between the eight-inch level and the subsoil, which varied throughout the site from fourteen to twenty-eight inches below surface, were bagged together. The deposits from this site were not screened at any level; this action has most likely affected the artifact recovery in terms of favoring larger artifacts and diagnostic tools over smaller broken pieces and debitage. In fact, the site records on file at the Nebraska State Historical Society contain photographs of the excavation that show men shovel scraping and piling up dirt along the trench edges. The field notes also indicate that certain of the W.P.A. laborers began secretly planting artifacts (including pieces of mother-of-pearl pried from a jack-knife handle) because they were finding so few (George Metcalf, field notes, 19 June 1939, Nebraska State Historical Society).

Once encountered, pits and postholes were excavated and objects found within them were bagged separately. The exact provenience of "artifacts of special significance and all features were noted in relation to their position within the square and their depth" (Hill and Metcalf 1941:169). Hill and Metcalf reported that hundreds of postholes were encountered but only a few could be associated into patterns that suggested structures: two houses and a

presumed brush-roofed shelter (Figure 4.6). Of the remainder of the posts, the authors stated that some were arranged in groups of two or three, but as many were alone as were grouped (1941:179). However, the trench floor plans from Areas 2 and 3 (Figures 4.4 and 4.5) indicate that several other structures may be represented.

House structures

Although a brief description of the Lovitt structures was provided in Chapter 2 (refer to Table 2.1), a more detailed description is provided here. House 1 was found in Area 2 near the terrace edge. It was round and approximately twenty feet in diameter, with an outside ring of fourteen irregularly spaced posts with an opening to the east (Hill and Metcalf 1941:169), and another eight posts irregularly spaced inside the outer row. The authors note that none of the posts in House 1 were more than five inches in diameter. A fireplace was located in the center of the house, twenty-six inches in diameter, filled with white ash and underlain with burned earth. In and near the fireplace, sherds "of a pottery vessel of the Dismal River type were found, and scattered over the floor were artifacts of stone and bone typical of the rest of the site" (1941:170). The floor of the structure was encountered ten inches below the surface, but the authors neglect to report how they defined it (i.e. hard packed? stained?). Hill and Metcalf (1941:170) believed that House 1 did not appear to have been excavated into the soil prior to construction. Three copper danglers[2], an iron awl, and a prong-like iron object were found on or near the floor. Seven post molds were uncovered in a horseshoe-shaped pattern around the fireplace. An intrusive pit was found on the east side of the house, and a post mold containing rotten wood was found at the bottom of it. The mere presence of an intrusive pit suggests at least two occupations of the site that would include

[2] Also called "copper jingles" by Hill and Metcalf (1941:209), copper, and also brass, danglers were conical shaped, bell-like beads that were sometimes traded to the Indians, or made by them by cutting up copper or brass kettles.

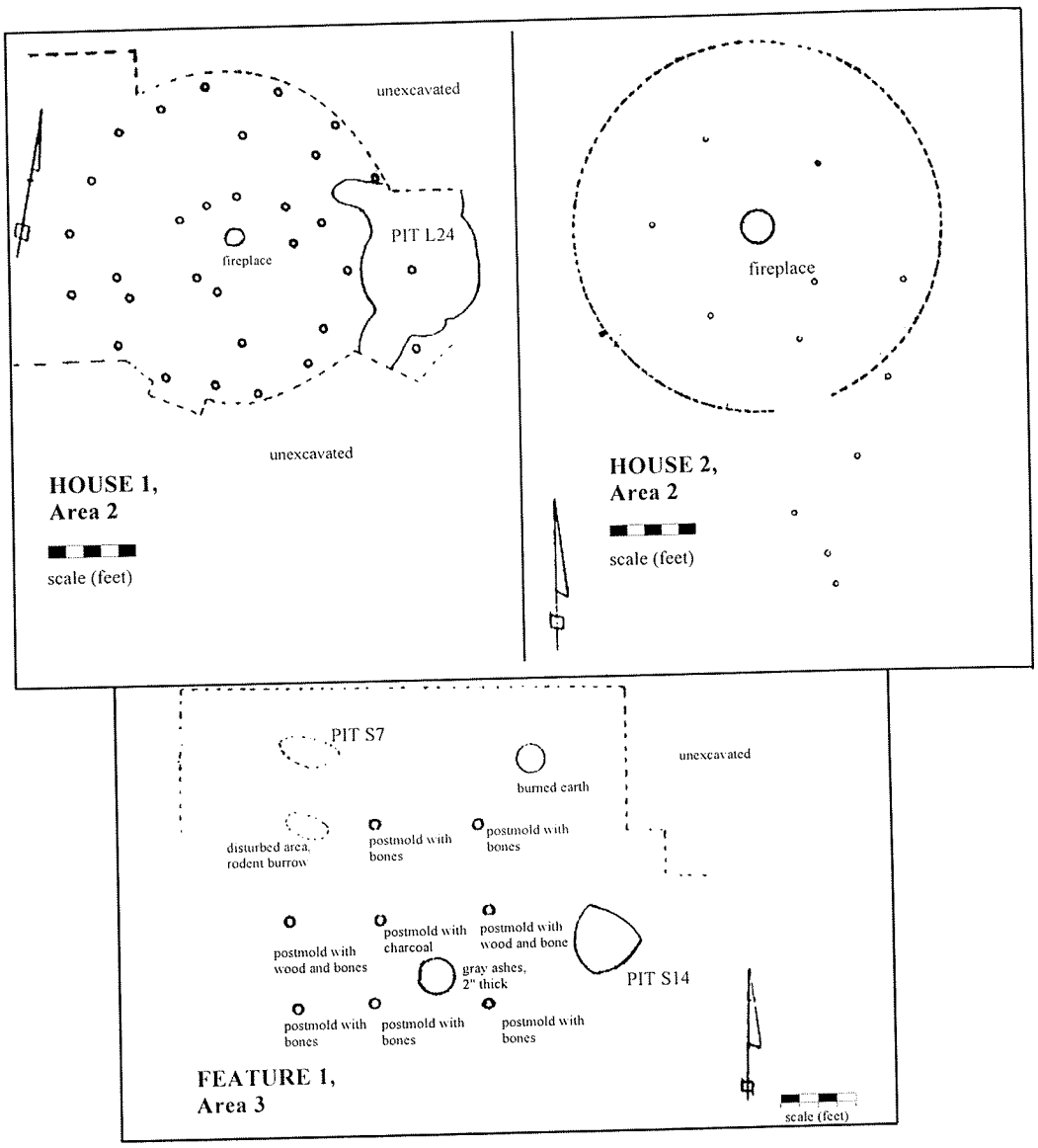


Figure 4.6: Plan views of three structures found at the Lovitt site (25CH1), Chase County, Nebraska, reproduced from Hill and Metcalf 1941:Plate 10 (Nebraska History Magazine, Volume 22, Number 2).

episodes of rebuilding. Also, since the limits of excavation were defined by the outline of the house, it is unknown whether or not a second or third house pattern overlies this one; it would account for the jumble of post molds seen on the House 1 floor plan. Hill and Metcalf suggest that its configuration might be explained as "an attempt to build a structure in the general form of those used by the protohistoric Pawnee, in a land where heavy timber was not available" (1941:173).

It is interesting to compare the plan view of House 1 as it was presented in the 1941 report (Figure 4.6) to the plan view that I produced based directly on the floor plans from the excavation records (Figure 4.4). Hill and Metcalf (1941:Plate 10) depict House 1 with thirty-one associated postmolds arranged around a central hearth, one found beneath an intrusive pit (Pit L24). The outside row of posts may indicate a wattle and daub type of construction. Many of the interior postmolds occur in sets of two, which suggest repair to the structure. However, the plan drawings I reviewed show that only five postholes were discovered during excavation – four around the hearth and one below pit L24 – and only these five were plotted in the trench floor plans. One set of field notes taken by Carlyle Smith contains a rough sketch of House 1 with thirty postmolds and the following description;

> The house worked out well. It had 4" center (?) posts if 4 posts closer to the outside than to the fireplace truly called center posts. There were 7 posts from 2 to 4 feet from the FP which may have supported the roof also. House about 20 feet in diameter. Post 1 [had] wood and bones filling hole 6" in diameter and 6" deep in bottom of Pit L24...Post 2 full of charcoal less than 8" in diameter and 11" deep. ...Post 3 two supporting bones indefinite outline... Post 4 wood ...5" deep...Post 5 patch of charcoal 2" deep some wood near bottom and about 5" in diam...Post #6 9'8" from FP in [square] 2L31 good wood. It is impossible to give accurate diameters and depths of the rod of the posts since the hogs rooted up the area during the evening and morning after the house was opened...It is worthy to note that pits did not occur within the house although L24 cut at the east side...The house evidently burned (Carlyle Smith, field notes, 19 May 1939, Nebraska State Historical Society).

Therefore, the thirty or more posts were definitely uncovered in excavation, and the reason they were not accurately measured and recorded on the field map is probably because the hogs obliterated them.

House 2 (Figure 4.6) was also found in Area 2, approximately 59 feet northwest of House 1. This house was first identified based on the presence of a fireplace encountered only three inches below the modern surface (Hill and Metcalf 1941:170). Wind erosion and plowing had affected this area of the site to a great degree in the years prior to excavation. Five post molds were found arranged around the fireplace, which itself was twenty inches in diameter, three inches deep at the center, and basin-shaped in profile (1941:170). The average diameter of the posts was 3.5 inches, and all but one contained fragments of rotten wood. The authors speculated that the original structure consisted of five leaning poles converging at the center, forming a conical house that could have been fifteen feet in diameter (1941:171). Few artifacts were recovered, but those that were found "did not differ from the rest of the site" (1941:171). The authors compared this house pattern to that of the Navajo hogan and the Hidatsa semi-permanent hunting lodge (1941:172,212), and suggested in their summary that some form of earth lodge was constructed, "perhaps in conjunction with the skin-covered tipi and the use of brush shelters."

The third structure identified at the Lovitt Site was found in Area 3 and termed Feature 1 (Hill and Metcalf 1941:171). It was rectangular in plan, consisting of eight or nine posts arranged in three parallel rows, and covered an area roughly ten feet north-south and nine feet east-west (Figure 4.6). Most of the post molds (3-6 inches in diameter) contained rotten wood and seven contained bison leg bones inserted as vertical stabilizers. A patch of gray ashes was found within the southeast quadrant of this structure; outside the structure two midden pits (one containing stained earth, bison bones, and a bone-hide flesher) and an area of burned earth were uncovered. The contemporaneity of any of these features is not demonstrated. Hill and Metcalf do not consider that these surface features might not be

contemporaneous, and interpret them as representing a brush-roofed shelter used as protection from the sun during the summer months "of a type common on many of the western reservations today" (1941:172). It also may be possible that these postmolds could represent some sort of a drying rack for stretching or smoking hides. This interpretation may be strengthened by the presence of the ash concentration (from smoking process) and the discarded hide flesher located in an adjacent pit (if contemporaneity could be established).

Cache Pits

A possible cache was discovered in Area 2; it consisted of a group of thirty-one artifacts discovered nine inches below the surface in a roughly circular distribution (Hill and Metcalf 1941:179). The artifacts included two large chipped celts, eleven side-scrapers or knives, eleven scrapers and seven large flakes. No outline of a cache pit was discovered. These items could have been stored by anyone at anytime, and therefore do not necessarily date to the Dismal River occupation. A cache of four bison scapula hoes was also found in Area 3 (Figure 4.5, Pit S16), one of which had a hafted wooden handle still attached.

Pits

The most characteristic feature of the Lovitt site was an irregularly shaped, shallow pit (see Figures 4.2-4.5); one hundred and fifty six such pits were excavated (Hill and Metcalf 1941:173-178). The majority of them "consisted of several shallow, connected basins ranging from twelve inches to fifty-one inches in depth, and from one foot to fifteen feet in diameter" with the majority falling between four and six feet (p.174). The fill within the pits generally consisted of dark to very dark soil, animal bones, river pebbles "up to the size of a hen's egg," charcoal, tiny flecks of red pigment, hematite, lumps of pale green clay and chalk, burned vegetal matter resembling bluestem and corn husks, white ash, possible scraps of leather, burned earth, and artifacts (pp.175, 195, 204). Additionally, it seems that several

pits were lined with a vegetal material, and one pit contained decayed wood or bark at its base.

Exceptions to the above described pits were two pits found in Area 1 (Figures 4.2 and 4.3) resembling "the usual cache type found on the plains" (Hill and Metcalf 1941:176). Pit 13 was bell-shaped and measured between twenty-four and twenty-eight inches in width at an undisclosed depth, bottoming out at 30 inches in width at thirty-five inches below surface. The fill was composed of dark soil containing only small flecks of charcoal (p.176). The second, Pit 44c, was a straight- sided hole in the bottom of one of the common pits described above. The mouth measured forty-four by forty-eight inches, and it was thirty-nine inches deep. Resting on the floor of this pit was a bison skull with the horns still attached. A large section of articulated vertebrae rested across the skull, and other bison bones, a fragment of clam shell, a few sherds, and two pieces of worked bone were also associated (p.176). Clean and undisturbed soil covered these items, and above this the fill resembled that found in the majority of the pits.

Regarding the large number of pits discovered at the Lovitt site, Hill and Metcalf (1941:178) consider those in the vicinity of house remains to represent borrow pits, while others were dug for refuse disposal. They consider the latter sufficient for explaining the lack of any other midden deposit on the site. Whatever the initial reason, all pits were ultimately used for the disposal of trash. The authors also state (p.178):

> Trash-filled pits are a characteristic of Woodland sites in Nebraska. Pits at these sites, however, are more regular in shape than those from the Ch 1 [Lovitt] site, and appear to represent both subsurface habitations and storage pits. The smaller pits, which are believed to have been used for storage purposes, somewhat resemble pits found at the Ch 1 site. It is possible that some of the largest pits at the Ch1 site may represent subsurface floors of some type of dwelling, but no definite proof of this was discovered.

Pottery

Pottery recovered from the Lovitt site falls into two major categories: Dismal River and an "Aberrant ware (Woodland)" (Hill and Metcalf 1941:179). The ceramic sample that I chose for this paper includes both types, and is discussed in the following chapter. At Lovitt, the Dismal River ceramic type was represented by 5,679 sherds (425 rim, 5254 body), with four restorable pots (for two, see Figure 4.7). Characteristic of the site was a pot of about a one-gallon capacity with a conoidal or sub-conoidal base, round shoulder, sloping upper body, and slightly constricted neck (1941:180-181). This ware was generally dark in color, ranging from a glossy black to a dull gray with cores of similar colors. A small number of buff to orange-red sherds with black cores were encountered. Of the grey and black sherds, many were smoke-blackened and were covered with a thick crust of soot that "was easily peeled away" (1941:180).

The paste of these sherds is described as fine, well-worked, and compact, while tempering consisted of a fine sand. Shell temper was noted in some pots, but the authors consider this "accidental rather than intentional" (Hill and Metcalf 1941:180). Sherd surfaces sometimes showed incised decoration, most often expressed by parallel diagonal incisions across the lip. Slips or any other painted decoration were not present. Rim sherds were characteristically flared. Lips were both flat and rounded in outline.

Although Hill and Metcalf (1941) did not explicitly define the ceramic assemblage in terms of "Lovitt Plain," " Lovitt Simple-Stamped," and "Lovitt Mica Tempered," these terms, especially the first two, were introduced in later publications as hallmarks of Dismal River pottery (e.g. J. Gunnerson 1960:160, Table 7). A brief synopsis of these types as first described in Hill and Metcalf (1941:179-185) is presented below.

Lovitt Plain: Seventy percent of the body sherds were smoothed, with a well-polished and often shiny exterior (Hill and Metcalf 1941:181). The authors indicated that many of the smoothed sherds felt as if they had been simple stamped (they called this process

Figure 4.7: Two restored vessels from the Lovitt site (25CH1), Chase County, Nebraska. Both are of the Lovitt Simple Stamped type, and are currently housed at the Nebraska State Historical Society, Lincoln. Photograph from Wedel (1986:145), reproduced with permission from the Nebraska State Historical Society.

"tooling"), and the stamp marks had been erased from the surface by burnishing. The ultimate difference between Lovitt Plain and Lovitt Simple Stamped is the degree of smoothing to the exterior. The authors felt that it was "very probable that all pots were subjected to the paddling process [producing the simple stamped surface], the tool marks or grooves being later erased" (1941:181). No utilitarian or other reason for this procedure has been postulated, though a rougher surface may be easier to grip (and harder to drop). Two hundred and seventy two of the 425 recovered rims were smoothed (1941:181).

Lovitt Simple Stamped: These sherds bear tooling marks made by a grooved paddle that were often almost completely erased by burnishing – the authors consider this a characteristic trait that is shared with the protohistoric Lower Loup Aspect (Hill and Metcalf 1941:183). Vessels were "sometimes marked with a grooved paddle from base to lip, and grooves and ridges then erased from the rim by use of a tool which left horizontal 'trowel marks'" (pp.181-182). Whenever stamping is present, it seems to have covered the entire body, with the grooves usually running vertically (Figure 4.7). The markings were produced by "drawing a flat smooth tool or paddle over the surface while the paste was yet plastic" (p.181), or by a thong wrapped paddle that is pressed onto the clay body (Priscilla Ellwood, University of Colorado Museum, personal communication, May 2000). Hill and Metcalf (1941:179,181) reported 140 toolmarked rims in the total assemblage of rim sherds (n=425).

Lovitt Mica Tempered: Less than one percent of the total number of sherds contained large amounts of mica temper (n = 42), giving the sherds a spangled appearance; the mica-tempered ware was slightly thinner than the rest of the sherds, brittle, and broke "readily into small pieces, but does not crumble readily and has little tendency toward splitting" (Hill and Metcalf 1941:180). Mica tempered sherds were never tooled or polished, but were smoothed. One small mica-tempered sherd showed three small appliqued "nodes" (p.182); this sherd could not be located in the NSHS collection in March 2000.

Chipped stone

Of the remaining artifact inventory, chipped stone was the most common and included 111 projectile points, and an undisclosed number of snub-nosed end scrapers, side scrapers, diamond-shaped beveled knives, flake knives, long narrow blades, and drills, both of the expanding-base and straight varieties (Hill and Metcalf 1941:188-192). Many of the drills had been reworked from projectile points or the diamond-shaped knives, and one drill had a knob-like protuberance on its side. Hill and Metcalf indicated that past surface collecting has produced a number of these drills, some with three or more knobs along their edges (1941:192). Raw materials included chert and jasper (predominately), quartz, quartzite, chalcedony, and obsidian. None of these materials occurs locally in large outcrops, "though small quantities might be obtained from neighboring gravel beds" (1941:188). Hill and Metcalf do not discuss a source for the reported obsidian.

Ground stone

Ground stone items from the Lovitt site included forty-eight fragments of arrow-shaft smoothers, thirty-seven fragments of polished sandstone (two bore traces or red paint), some of which are interpreted as possible manos, six fragments of sandstone metates, and an undisclosed number of awl sharpeners, hammer stones, and pottery smoothers (Hill and Metcalf 1941:192-194). One broken maul and an anvil stone, both made out of a "hard, tough stone (quartzite?)" were also found (1941:193).

Ornaments

A turquoise bead was recovered from the upper eight inches in Area 1, and this is taken to indicate some sort of contact with the Southwest. When I visited the NSHS in March 2000, I found a container that was supposed to hold the turquoise bead, but the bead was missing. To substantiate a possible Southwestern connection with sites similar to Lovitt,

the authors indicated that a turquoise bead was also found at the Nichols site (25DN1), some 20 to 25 miles south of the Lovitt site, in Dundy County, but this has not been confirmed.

Bone Tools

Digging tools made from bison scapulae were common at the site, and were found in whole or fragmentary condition in most of the trash pits, and in all areas (Hill and Metcalf 1941:195). Usually, the articular end was present, and the authors inferred that the scapular spine was broken away without first being grooved. Edges of the hoes were well worn, and a few fragments indicate that holes had been drilled through the bone to repair cracks in the blade (1941:196). Broken hoes seem to have been reused as scrapers or knives; this secondary use is inferred from the degree and position of polish present. Of the four hoes found in Pit S16 (Area 3, Figure 4.5) one "had a trace of badly decayed wood [haft] running from the proximal end at an angle of approximately forty-five degrees to the long axis of the bone" (1941:196). The authors consider the method of hafting as placing one end of a curved or L-shaped piece of wood against the bone blade, where it was bound securely.

Bison scapulae were also used as hand held cleaver-shaped knives or choppers (Hill and Metcalf 1941:196). Two of these tools were recovered at Lovitt. The central portion of the scapula forms the grip of the tool, and the authors note that both tools exhibited a high degree of polish at the grip and at the cutting edge. The cutting edge on both choppers was sharp and beveled from one side only (1941:196).

Bone awls were numerous and fit into three categories: flat or spatulate awls (n = 24) made from split bison ribs; awls that are round or triangular in cross-section (n = unreported) made from large splinters broken from a flat thick bone; and a few awls (n = unreported) made by sharpening "chance splinters" (Hill and Metcalf 1941:196-197). The authors compare the first two awl types to those found in Lower Loup sites of east-central Nebraska, and the first type specifically to awls found at a Mandan site in North Dakota (1941:197).

Other bone tools include six bone punches, highly polished tubular beads made from small mammal or bird bone, elk or bison metapoidal fleshing tools, hide tanners made from the leg bones of bison, a possible paint brush made from cancellous bone and heavily impregnated with red pigment, a bear claw pendant, a bison rib shaft wrench, scraper hafts made from antler tines, bone picks from elk or bison ulnae, and many miscellaneous items made from turtle bone, antler, and bison/elk/antelope bone (1941:197-202).

Metal Tools

Metal objects were found only in Areas 2 and 3, where they came from pits, structures, and the general village level (Hill and Metcalf 1941:202). Objects included copper danglers, a rolled copper bead, a possible projectile point made of brass, four iron awls, and other metal from the plow zone in the area of the sod house (Area 2, Figure 4.4).

Faunal remains

Animal bones broken and split for the marrow were extremely abundant on the Lovitt site (Hill and Metcalf 1941:204). Bison dominate the faunal assemblage, but elk, deer, antelope, canids, birds, beaver, box turtles, and other land turtles were also present. The authors note that fish remains were not found, but this may reflect the recovery methods used in excavation (nothing was screened). They also state that the presence or absence of horse remains was unclear at the time of publication, but they do not indicate why.

Chronology

Dendrochronological samples were sent to Harry E. Weakly, Junior Agronomist at the North Platte experimental substation of the University of Nebraska (Hill and Metcalf 1941:205). Only six specimens were considered usable from an undisclosed number of specimens sent. When compared to Weakly's master chart for the North Platte, these

produced a usable series of thirty-two years that gave an outside date of A.D. 1706. Weakly cautioned the senior author, however, that "there are frequently rather wide differences in rainfall between localities separated by relatively short distances," and for that reason Weakly did not consider the dates to be "entirely reliable and conclusive" (1941:205)[3]. There is also the "old wood" problem, and if houses were built dead wood, or if structural elements were salvaged and reused, the site may be younger than 1706. It would be useful to have a second means of dating this site (and all other Dismal River sites), such as accelerator mass spectrometry (AMS) dating, for comparison.

Cultural Affiliation

Hill and Metcalf (1941:212) considered the traits evident at Lovitt to be general to the Plains, but with a strong northern influence, especially in regard to the ceramics: "In form, vessels suggest Woodland ware and may derive from some northern Woodland phase." They also noted a probable influence from the area immediately to the east, which would be the Lower-Loup Pawnee. Considering that Dismal River has come to be directly translatable as Plains Apache (D. Gunnerson 1974; J. Gunnerson 1960; Wedel 1986), it is interesting that the initial thoughts of the authors followed Strong's (1935:212) belief that they were looking at Padouca sites.

> The culture has been provisionally identified with the Padouca who occupied the area in protohistoric and early times. Although these people are usually identified with the Comanche it is equally probable from present evidence that they were an Athapaskawan [sic] group. It is possible too, that the name Padouca was applied to tribes of differing linguistic stocks who occupied the High Plains at various times. This remains to be worked out in the future. At present there is need for more work to the north and northwest, as well as to the south, and when this is done it may be possible to definitely identify the Dismal River aspect with some cultural group (Hill and Metcalf 1941:212-213).

[3] Quotes taken from a letter to A.T. Hill by Harry E. Weakly dated March 4, 1941, sections of which are cited in Hill and Metcalf (1941:205).

This again points to the problem of cultural affiliation of Dismal River sites, as I discussed in Chapter three. If Padouca was applied to tribes of differing linguistic stocks, as Querecho probably was, we need a greater understanding of the archaeological signatures of different groups in order to draw any lines between historically known tribes and archaeological cultures.

Summary: The Stinking Water Focus of the Dismal River Aspect

Hill and Metcalf (1941) produced the first well described Dismal River site report, and their investigations at the Lovitt site allowed for the definition of a taxonomic unit for the Dismal River aspect – the Stinking Water focus. While the definition of foci for archaeological aspects through checklists has fallen from favor in recent years, Hill and Metcalf did provide a useful background in material culture inventory for researchers. The authors (pp.206-209) presented a very interesting presence-absence sort of tabulation that has been reproduced for this thesis (Table 4.1, end of chapter). This table compares the occurrence and non-occurrence of ninety-nine "culture determinants" at nine Dismal River sites in Nebraska, and provided a trait list for the Stinking Water focus. The Dismal River sites included in the tabulation are the Lovitt site (25CH1), the Nichols site (25DN1), The Dick site (25FT9), Ash Hollow Cave (25GD2), Dad's Lake (25CE1), and four of the first sites reported on the Dismal River itself (25HO1, 25HO2, 25HO3, 25HO4)[4] grouped together as one sample.

In comparing the sites, Hill and Metcalf (1941) cautioned that none of them had undergone excavation to the level that occurred at Lovitt, which has, with few exceptions (e.g. White Cat Village, 25HN37), remained the case over the past sixty years. The authors considered material from 25CH1, 25DN1, 25FT9, and probably 25GD2, "nearly or quite

identical, even down to the types of stone used" (1941:211). However, studies that would compare the types of stone used at Dismal River sites to that from earlier Upper Republican or contemporary Lower Loup sites have not been undertaken, and so the significance of similar raw materials is not well understood. Also, in comparing the ceramic sherds found at the first Dismal River sites (25HO1, 25HO2, 25HO3, 25HO4) with the sherds from the four sites previously mentioned, "sherds from the Dismal River are more heavily tempered, and the tempering particles larger...[t]his may mean very little, since identically similar sherds come from the Ch 1 site but in much smaller proportion" (1941:211). Again, substantial queries concerning temper type and use across the Central High Plains are not all that common, and the importance of heavily tempered pots as opposed to those with smaller amounts of temper is possibly irrelevant. It would be interesting to know the source and natural consistency of the clays used in the construction of Dismal River pottery, and how that differs or parallels other cultural groups' use of clays and tempering agents in the region.

Although the Stinking Water focus is no longer widely discussed in the literature (and no other foci have been identified), Hill and Metcalf's (1941) presentation provided the baseline for comparison of all other Dismal River sites, including White Cat Village (J. Gunnerson 1960). Unfortunately, the work that Hill and Metcalf (1941:213) called for to the north, northwest, and south of Lovitt has not occurred to the extent that they were hoping. Most of the archaeology responsible for the multitude of sites listed in Appendix A (this thesis) is a result of Cultural Resource Management (CRM) firms surveying sites for public works projects (reservoirs and dams, irrigation, highway construction, etc). Most of the sites discovered by CRM archaeology are ephemeral surface scatters of artifacts (sometimes entirely lithic in nature), severely deflated blowout sites, or sites already fairly destroyed by

---

[4] These sites were first reported by W.D. Strong (1935), and the recovered artifacts were in the private collection of A.T. Hill at the time of publication of the Lovitt report (Hill and Metcalf 1941:211).

erosion or construction. Sites like Lovitt are prime targets for carefully controlled excavation (i.e. screening deposits, horizontal and vertical stratigraphic control, flotation analysis, hand-troweling instead of shoveling, dating deposits, etc.) but this has not occurred. In effect, we are relying on 1930s – 1950s archaeological recovery methods and data to answer complicated questions about cultural affiliation and ethnicity – questions that are difficult to answer with 21st century techniques.

In an effort to glean as much information from the collections available to us from the early years of excavation, I chose the ceramic collection from Lovitt for further analysis (Chapter five). It is hoped that such a reanalysis of the Lovitt ceramics, after the fact that they have become the "classic Dismal River" types, may add to the information available to other researchers. My analysis is described in the following chapter.

Table 4.1: List of "Culture Determinants" for Nine Dismal River Sites, as reported in Hill and Metcalf 1941:206-209.

Trait **present (P)** **present, but rare (r)**	**25CH1**	**25DN1**	**25FT9**	**25GD2**	**25HO1** **25HO2** **25HO3** **25HO4**	**25CE1**
POTTERY						
Tempering: fine sand	P	P	P	P	P	P
Tempering: Mica	r	r	r			
Tempering: Generally sparse but may be abundant	P	P	P	P	P	P
Hardness: 3-5	P	P	P	P	P	P
Paste: Compact, flaky	P	P	P	P	P	P
Color: Exterior surface buff to black	P	P	P	P	P	P
Color: Majority gray to glossy black	P	P	P	P	P	P
Color: Interior surface generally black	P	P	P	P	P	P
Color of paste: Generally black, follows surface color	P	P	P	P	P	P
Surface marked with grooved paddle	P	P	P	P	P	P
Surface: smooth	P	P	P	P	P	P
Tooling on rims often erased	P	P	P		P	
Exterior commonly burnished	P	P	P	P	P	
Base: conoidal or sub-conoidal	P	P				

Continued on next page

Table 4.1, continued

Trait **present (P)** **present, but rare (r)**	**25CH1**	**25DN1**	**25FT9**	**25GD2**	**25HO1** **25HO2** **25HO3** **25HO4**	**25CE1**
Constricted neck	P	P		P		
Sloping shoulder	P	?				
Rim generally vertical or straight flaring	P	P	P	P	P	P
Incised body decoration	r					
Majority of lips undecorated	P	P	P	P	P	P
Decoration present on lips	P	P	P	P	P	P
Lip decoration, herringbone, parallel diagonals	P	P	P	P	P	P
Size: small to medium	P	P	P	P	P	P
Miniatures	P					
Bowls	P			P		
PIPES						
Clay: tubular	P	P	P		P	
Incised decorations	P	P	P			
Mouth piece round	P	P	P			
Mouth piece flared	P	P				
Elbow pipes of clay	r		P			
Tubular pipes of steatite	P					
Limestone pipe, elbow-shaped	r					
WORK IN STONE						
Arrow points, triangular	P	P	P	P	P	P
Arrow points, notched	P	P	P	P	P	
Arrow points, stemmed	r	r			P	
Lance points	r					
Serrated points	r					
Knives: Diamond-shaped	P	P	r		r	
Knives: Ovate	P	P	P	P	P	P
Plano-convex scrapers: small, medium	P	P	P	P	P	
Plano-convex scrapers: medium to large	P	P	P	P	P	
Tangs present on end scrapers	r	r			r	
Plano-convex side scrapers	P	P	P	P	P	
Long flaked knives	P	P	P			
Chipped celts	P	P	P		P	
Expanding base drills	P	P	P	P	P	
Straight drills, square ends	P	P	r			
Straight drills, pointed ends	P	P	r		P	
Straight drills: side protuberances	P	r				
Arrow-shaft buffers	P	P	P		P	

Continued on next page

Table 4.1, continued

Trait **present (P)** **present, but rare (r)**	**25CH1**	**25DN1**	**25FT9**	**25GD2**	**25HO1** **25HO2** **25HO3** **25HO4**	**25CE1**
Arrow-shaft buffers: multiple grooves	P	P				
Abraders with multiple grooves	P	P	P			
Sandstone abraders: flat surface	P	P	P		P	
Metates	P					
Manos (?)	P				P	
Grooved maul	r	r				
Turquoise beads	r	r				
Pendants of polished stone	r					
Hematite paint	P	P	P			
Pebble pecking stones	P	P	P		P	
Presence of mica	r					
Presence of graphite	r					
Presence of obsidian	P	P	P	P	P	P
WORK IN BONE						
Bison scapula hoes	P	P	P			
Bison scapula knives, cleaver shape	r					
Bison scapula with sharpened spine	r					
Ulna picks	P	r				
Flat awls of split ribs	P	P	P			
Splinter awls	r	r	r		P	
Bone awls, round or triangular in cross section	P	P	P			
Punches	P	P				
Tubular beads	P	P	P			
Incised tubes	r		r			
Toothed fleshers of elk or bison metapodials	P	P				
Hide tanners	r					
Paint "brush" (?)	r					
Bear-claw pendants	R					
Projectile points, stemmed	P					
Perforated rib "shaft wrench"	r		r			
Flat, spatulate objects	P	P				
WORK IN ANTLER						
Scraper hafts	P		r			
Projectile points, stemmed	P					
Flat polished strips	P	r	P			
Polished ends of antler tines	P		P	r		
WORK IN SHELL						
Pendants, pear-shaped	r					
Oblong shell objects, bi-perforate	P					

Continued on next page

Table 4.1, continued

Trait present (P) present, but rare (r)	25CH1	25DN1	25FT9	25GD2	25HO1 25HO2 25HO3 25HO4	25CE1
HABITATIONS AND VILLAGE						
Earth lodge	P					
Built on or very little below ground	P					
Circular	P					
Fireplace in center	P					
Villages unfortified	P	P			?	
MISCELLANEOUS						
Bottle-necked cache	r	r	r			
Irregular pits, trash filled	P	P			?	
Pits have concave bottoms	P	P				
Pits generally rather shallow	P	P				
Pits occur alone	P	P				
Pits occur in groups and connected	P	P				
Presence of corn	P	P	P			
Copper danglers	P		P			
Other trade material	P	P	r	?		r

CHAPTER 5

DISMAL RIVER CERAMICS WITH SPECIAL REFERNCE TO THE LOVITT SITE (25CH1)

Introduction

In this chapter I discuss the Dismal River ceramic typology, as it is presently understood, with special reference to the Lovitt (25CH1) ceramic collection. Dismal River ceramics were first described by Strong (1935) and to a greater degree by Hill and Metcalf (1941) in their report on excavations at the Lovitt site. James Gunnerson (1960) provided further description, and it is his report that is most often cited in discussions of Dismal River ceramics. These publications have been discussed in Chapters 2 and 4. Here, I concentrate on more recent (post-1980) discussions and descriptions of the Dismal River ceramic types, including Lovitt Plain, Lovitt Simple Stamped, and the micaceous pottery that may or may not be attributable to Dismal River manufacture. The micaceous types have been variously called Lovitt Mica Tempered or Lovitt Micaceous, Scott Micaceous, Ocate Micaceous, and Sangre de Cristo Micaceous (Brunswig 1995; J. Gunnerson 1960, 1969; Metcalf 1949; Warren 1981).

In the first section of this chapter, I will describe the ceramic typology produced at the 1985 Southern Athapaskan Ceramics Conference (SACC), which took place in Boulder, Colorado (Baugh and Eddy 1987) and was attended by several Dismal River researchers. As the origins and development of Dismal River and other proposed Apachean ceramics have been the topic of debate, these issues will be discussed as they relate to the developed typology. Robert Brunswig's (1995) report on Apachean ceramics from eastern Colorado was heavily influenced by the proceedings of the 1985 SACC.

Of the three main ceramic types associated with Dismal River occupations (Lovitt Plain, Lovitt Simple Stamped, and micaceous wares) the micaceous wares are the most problematical. This is largely due to Dismal River researchers' lack of consensus concerning

the production origins of the micaceous wares; it is not clear if they were trade wares from the Southwest, or if they were produced locally. Only a source analysis of the clay and a wide-ranging comparative analysis of micaceous wares from Dismal River sites may answer this question. Of note, micaceous pottery is known to have been produced by contemporary Lower Loup groups in Nebraska (Grange 1968; Roper 1989), and so a local source for the Dismal River micaceous ceramics cannot be discounted. Regarding the Lovitt Plain and Simple Stamped types, the pots differ only in their surface treatment – vessel size, shape, temper, color, and hardness are practically identical between the two types. Whether the surface treatment is related to aesthetic preference, idiosyncratic formation processes, technological utility or mobility, or whether it may reflect a temporal change in production is unknown. These ideas will be further investigated below.

Within the second section of this chapter, I discuss my own analysis of 2,090 ceramic sherds from the Lovitt collection, currently housed at the Nebraska State Historical Society in Lincoln. I describe the sample I chose, why and how I chose it, the analysis performed, and the results. Being that Lovitt is the type site for Dismal River ceramics, I did expect to find the two main types (Lovitt Plain and Simple Stamped) in the sample. I was interested, however, in determining the range of variation within the types, as well as the possibility that other "types" may exist. Many sherds were unidentifiable, due to their small size and state of preservation. This chapter will provide a description of the sherds, a discussion on their provenience within the three areas of excavation at Lovitt, and a consideration as to what I think the types may reflect (possibly a temporal difference). I will also briefly describe eighteen of the cordmarked Woodland sherds in the Lovitt collection.

The 1985 Southern Athapaskan Ceramics Conference and its Legacy

Baugh and Eddy (1987) transcribed the highlights of the Southern Athapaskan Ceramics Conference held at the University of Colorado at Boulder in 1985. Twelve people,

in addition to the authors, attended this conference: David Brugge, A.E. Dittert Jr., Priscilla Ellwood, Alan Ferg, James and Dolores Gunnerson, Judith Habicht Mauche, Jack Hughes, Curt Schaafsma, Katherine Spielmann, and Waldo and Mildred Wedel. The purpose and goals of the conference were threefold, two of which directly apply here: to develop a standardized classification system for all Southern Athapaskan ceramics, and to correlate these ceramics with relevant protohistoric pottery traditions (1987:93). The typology and temporal assignment of Athapaskan ceramics that was produced at the conference are of interest to Dismal River researchers. The geographical distribution of the wares that Baugh and Eddy (1987:95, Figure 1) discussed is shown in Figure 5.1.

Concerning Athapaskan wares in general, the conference participants concluded that Central Plains Village ceramics and Northern Rio Grande Puebloan utility wares were the two primary, external sources considered as prototypes for Athapaskan ceramic manufacture, though the influence of Spanish Colonial micaceous wares had not been determined (Baugh and Eddy 1987:793). This determination was considered to offer a more realistic picture of cultural borrowing than SACC participant David Brugge's earlier suggestion that Puebloan people were the ultimate source for most Apachean pottery (Brugge 1982; Baugh and Eddy 1987:794). The SACC participants stated that as the Athapaskans moved into the Plains and Southwest, their continued involvement and alliance formation with the Plains Villagers and the Puebloans led to significant changes in their lifeway. These changes included a greater dependence on domesticates and the production of pottery vessels for cooking. In other words, the Athapaskans did not manufacture pottery of any sort until significant contact with sedentary peoples in the AD 1625-1725 range (1987:794). No reasons were given for why this range of dates represents the onset of Athapaskan pottery manufacture (e.g. absolute dates from archaeological sites).

The taxonomic scheme produced by the conference (Figure 5.2) consisted of a revision of prior classifications by combining old types, splitting original types that contained

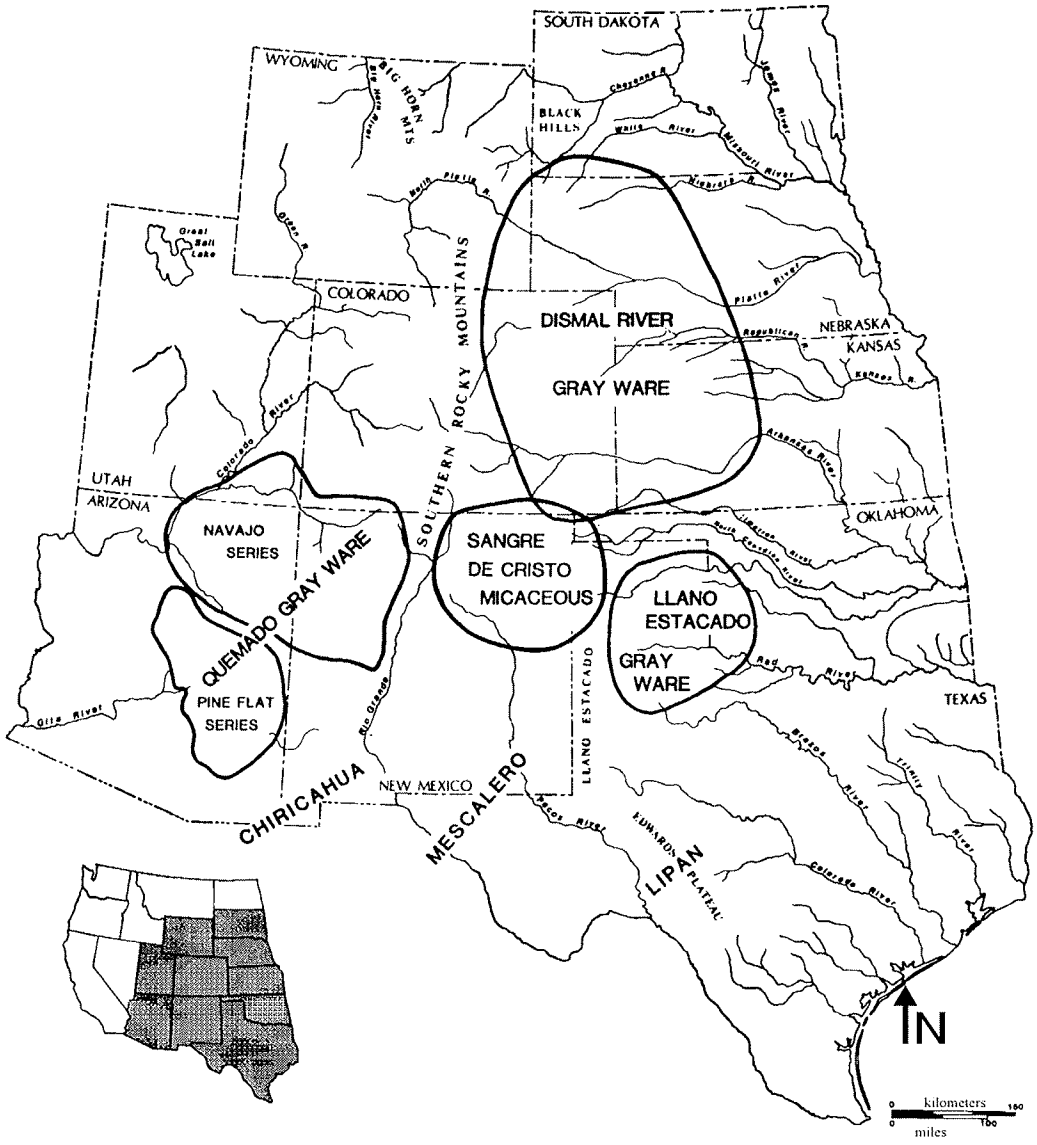


Figure 5.1: Distribution of Southern Athapaskan gray and micaceous wares, as developed at the 1985 Southern Athapaskan Ceramics Conference, Boulder, Colorado. From Baugh and Eddy (1987:795, Figure 1, reprinted from American Antiquity 52(4) with permission).

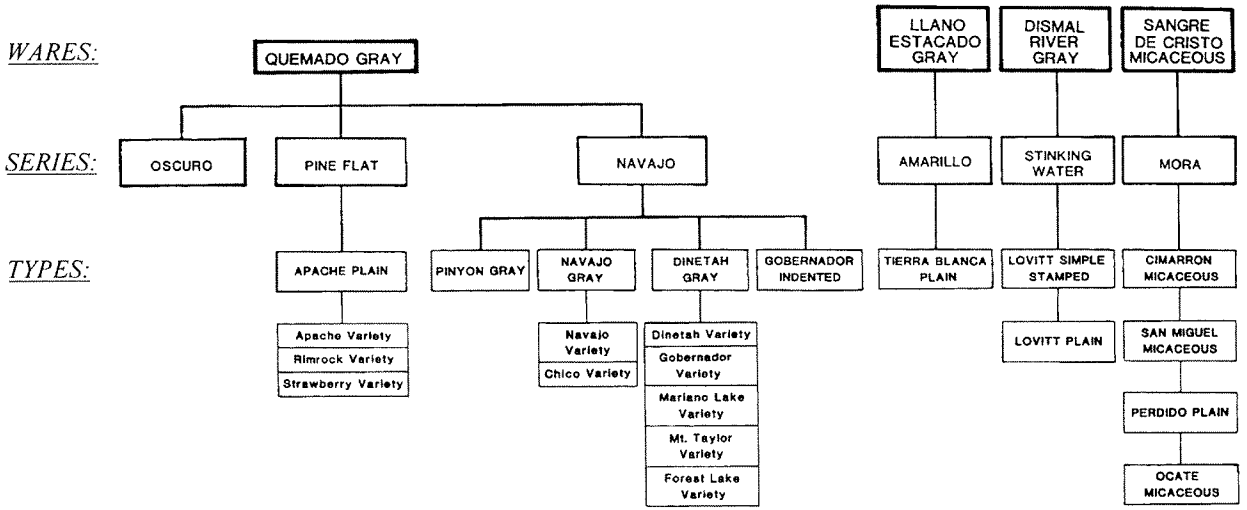


Figure 5.2: Taxonomy of Southern Atapaskan Ceramics developed at the 1985 Southern Athapaskan Ceramics Conference in Boulder, Colorado. From Baugh and Eddy (1987:796, Figure 2, reprinted from American Antiquity 52(4) with permission).

a high degree of variation, and renaming various taxonomic levels as per Colton and Hargrave (1937). Regarding the Dismal River wares, the Boulder conference restated that Dismal River Gray Ware found in western Nebraska, western Kansas, and eastern Colorado, consisted of two types – Lovitt Plain and Lovitt Simple Stamped. These wares were produced during the late 17th to early 18th century, thinned by paddle and anvil, have incised lip decoration, and the simple stamping tends to decrease from north to south (Baugh and Eddy 1987:795-797). These wares show similarities with Plains Caddoan materials affiliated with the Lower Loup phase of eastern Nebraska (1987:795).

The SACC participants also declared that the micaceous wares found at Dismal River sites, Lovitt Micaceous and the variant Scott Micaceous (associated with Scott County Pueblo, 14SC1, Kansas), were *not* indigenous Plains materials, but were Southwestern trade items belonging to the category Peñasco Micaceous (Baugh and Eddy 1987:795). The significance of this category is not well defined, and it did not appear on the SACC's taxonomy chart (refer to Figure 5.2). However, proposed Jicarilla micaceous wares were grouped under Sangre de Cristo Micaceous Ware, which was proposed as having four types – Ocate Micaceous, Cimarron Micaceous, Perdido Plain, and San Miguel Micaceous. These types were "probably derived through imitation of vessels produced by the Taos/Picuris potters," though the details of adaptation and transfer were unknown (1987:797).

The authors concluded their discussion emphasizing the multiple sources for Apachean ceramics, and that further research should shed light on the cultural interactions between Puebloan and Apachean peoples in particular, and foraging and farming peoples in general. The usefulness of the taxonomy produced by the conference has yet to be fully explored. Brunswig (1995:181) considered the classification sufficiently valid "to be adopted as a working conceptual framework," though he is the only researcher I have found who has made reference to it.

Brunswig (1995:181) described a recent publication of his as "an early effort in a long term research effort [sic] in describing and validating the Boulder taxonomy." As a background for his discussion on Dismal River ceramics, Brunswig postulated the origins of the Dismal River peoples, whom he assumed to be descendants of Athapaskan migrants, in the Avonlea complex of Saskatchewan, Montana, and Wyoming, circa AD 100-1000/1200 (1995:172-173). Granted, this is a great leap in time, and Brunswig cited the presence of Avonlea ceramics (parallel-grooved and net-impressed wares) in areas north of the Dismal River area, as well as "probable contact with Besant and northern Plains Woodland peoples [and their ceramic technology]," and proposed the Athapaskans entered Colorado carrying a ceramic technology with them (1995:173). This contrasts with the findings of the 1985 SACC, where the conference participants decided the Athapaskans did not manufacture pottery until contact with Plains Caddoan or Southwestern peoples (Baugh and Eddy 1987:794).

Dismal River Gray Wares: Brunswig (1995:182) proposed that the Dismal River Gray Wares (refer to Table 5.1, below), as defined by the 1985 SACC (Baugh and Eddy 1987), be tentatively subdivided into regionally variant ceramic patterns. Brunswig's *Western Dismal River* pattern, where the Lovitt Plain type is essentially the only represented type, is found almost entirely in Colorado from just south of the Arkansas River to the Colorado-Wyoming border. These ceramics, produced by "nomadic to semi-nomadic hunter-foragers," exhibit plainware traits highly consistent with, or possibly influenced by, Shoshonean plain and finger-marked ceramics commonly found in the central Rocky Mountains (Brunswig 1995:191).

In the *Eastern Dismal River* pattern, Lovitt Plain and Simple-Stamped types occur in varying percentages, though Brunswig notes that some pieces of simple-stamped ceramics have been recovered from extreme northeastern Colorado. The Eastern Dismal River groups were "semi-sedentary, quasi-horticultural Apachean populations living in small pithouse

villages[1] in higher rainfall areas of southwestern Nebraska/western Kansas" who "adopted many traits of form, decoration, and manufacturing technology from neighboring Caddoan populations" (Brunswig 1995:191)[2]. The neighboring Caddoan groups Brunswig refers to are archaeologically defined as "Lower Loup" (early Pawnee), and are contemporaneous with the Nebraskan Dismal River manifestations, ca. AD 1500-1750.

Table 5.1: Description of Dismal River Gray Wares, as presented by Robert Brunswig 1995:183-188.

DISMAL RIVER GRAY WARES (LOVITT PLAIN / LOVTT SIMPLE STAMPED)	
Type site	Lovitt site (25CH1), southwestern Nebraska
Time period	probably ca. AD 1625-1725
Construction	Dismal River vessels were mostly roughed into form by hand forming, thinned by use of paddle and anvil, and then surface smoothed by scraping. Coil construction is suspected in rare cases. Thinning paddles were either roughened by carving or, in some cases, were wrapped in a fine cord.
Surface treatment	Surface scraping and smoothing tends to almost always thoroughly obliterate carved-paddle or cord marks. In cases where carved paddle or cord-marks are found, there is often a condition of possible stratigraphic component mixing with earlier Plains Woodland or Upper Republican ceramic levels. Surface smoothing of the Lovitt types occasionally includes the rubbing and light burnishing of the vessel exterior after the clay has almost completely air-dried.
Decoration	The only known decorated Dismal River pottery belongs to the Lovitt Simple Stamped type. Vessel exterior surface decoration consists of rectanguloid, stamped paddle marks that leave a shallow U-shaped depression in the exterior surface. Stamping is mostly found just below the rim on the vessel neck and on the upper vessel body below the neck juncture. Also, flat lip decoration (incised or punctate patterns) is known from eastern Dismal River sites.
Appendages	none
Paste	Paste inclusions include mostly coarse to medium (1-.34 mm-Wentworth Scale) angular to rounded quartz sand and grit. Lovitt type pastes are generally compact and moderately friable, the breaking fracture tends to be straight and regular. Their sandy, granular texture is usually fine and well-worked, with few air pockets and fissures evident.

Continued on next page

[1] The evidence for such "pithouse villages" is extremely minimal – see Chapter 2.

[2] This statement would imply that the same ceramic type – Lovitt Plain – is Shoshonean-influenced in the West and Caddoan-influenced in the East. The likelihood of this is questionable. I believe that Brunswig's (1995:191) confusing affiliations of cultural influence on the Lovitt Plain type reflect the problem of taxonomic ascription, namely that "Dismal River" is often loosely applied to plainware sherds in eastern Colorado.

Table 5.1, cont.

Temper	Many Eastern Pattern, and fewer Western Pattern, sherds and vessels have slight to modest amounts of fine to medium mica particles in the paste. There is no doubt that the fine mica inclusions (temper?) is an occasional Dismal River Gray Ware trait since they are found in Lovitt Simple-Stamped vessels manufactured in large quantities at Eastern Pattern sites in southwest Nebraska.
Color	Cross section and interior/exterior surfaces range from dark buff to gray to black in color, with a bias toward dark gray. Heavy fire-blackening is usually present, particularly in Eastern Dismal River sites where sherds have remained in their original buried contexts with abundant charcoal and ash. Most of Western Dismal River sherds have been recovered from contexts where much evidence of heavy burning has weathered and bleached off the exterior/interior surfaces.
Thickness	Eastern Dismal River pottery wall thickness ranges from 3 to 10+ mm., with an estimated mean of 6-7 mm. Western Dismal River wall thickness criteria are more difficult to judge, due to the relative paucity of samples. Western pattern ceramics tend to be somewhat thicker than the eastern examples, ranging up to more than 11 mm., with an estimated mean of 8-9 mm.
Vessel Form	Dismal River vessel forms can be morphologically defined as pots- having mouths wide enough to allow stirring and being taller than wide. Dismal River implementation of pot form is highly variable, ranging from moderately tall (height to width ratio of 1.75:1.00) to short (height to width ratio of 1:1). Vessel bodies appear universally globular in shape with gradual to abrupt body/neck junctures. Necks are short to medium in length, but none are more than 10% of the overall vessel height. Bases are rounded, but vary from being quite wide and stable to nearly pointed. There do not appear to be substantive differences in Eastern and Western Dismal River vessel forms, although complete examples of western pots are nearly unknown.
Rim and Lip Form	Dismal River rims are almost universally turned out, but vary from having strongly excurvate oblique to nearly vertical (straight) angles. Rim profiles vary from gradually thinning to an abrupt thickening at the terminal lip. Lip forms can be pointed, rounded, or flattened.

There are some inconsistent and confusing aspects to Brunswig's (1995:183-188) description of Dismal River ceramics. In grouping Lovitt Plain and Simple Stamped types under the heading "Dismal River Gray Wares," he combined his two regionally variant patterns that he described as influenced by two different cultural groups – Shoshoneans and Caddoans. This is confusing if his intent was to describe regional and cultural variation. For example, Brunswig (1995:183) described a smoothed surface treatment for most sherds, thereby inferring that the Dismal River type most often recovered is of the Lovitt Plain variety. The validity of this suggestion is unknown, but based on Brunswig's own discussion

would refer to his *Western Dismal River* pattern (Brunswig 1995:182). In the same discussion, Brunswig (1995:183) indicated that "in cases where carved paddle or cord marks are found" (i.e. the Simple Stamped wares), the sherds could be from mixed temporal deposits (Woodland or Upper Republican). This could be interpreted as indicating the Lovitt Simple Stamped types are *not* affiliated with the same temporal component as the Lovitt Plain types, although he placed both variants in the "probably ca. AD 1625-1725" range (1995:177).

Micaceous Wares: Following the SACC's typology (refer to Figure 5.2), Brunswig (1995:182-183,191) grouped all Apachean micaceous ceramics under the term *Sangre de Cristo Micaceous Ware* (Table 5.2, below), which he directly attributed to the Jicarilla. He described Dismal River micaceous ceramic types as manufactured in extreme southeastern Colorado, southwestern Kansas, northeastern New Mexico, and northwestern Oklahoma by Apachean populations who "ranged from fully nomadic hunter-foragers to semi-sedentary hunter-forager/ agriculturalists" (1995:191). Brunswig did not describe any mechanism that would account for presence of micaceous pottery in such northern (Nebraskan) sites as Lovitt (25CH1) and White Cat Village (25HN37).

Despite the differences in paste composition and surface treatment between the Sangre de Cristo (micaceous) and the Dismal River gray wares, Brunswig (1995:182, 191) saw enough similarity to the northern Dismal River types to call the micaceous ceramics "undoubtedly Apachean in nature," though heavily influenced by contact with the Rio Grande Pueblos. Two types have been defined for this group, Ocate and Cimarron Micaceous, which were first described by James Gunnerson (1969), and later subsumed under the "Sangre de Cristo Micaceous" category (Baugh and Eddy 1987). Brunswig noted that Cimarron Micaceous is thought to be post-Dismal River, or, at the very most, terminal Dismal River in date (Brunswig 1995:183), though he did not cite the source for this assignment. Brunswig

Table 5.2: Description of Sangre de Cristo Micaceous Ware, as presented by Brunswig 1995:183-188.

SANGRE DE CRISTO MICACEOUS	
Type site	(none given)
Time period	(none given)
Construction	Constructed by both hand forming and coil methods. Coil construction, unlike some suspected Dismal River examples, is well evident in the paste cross-section of many Ocate Micaceous sherds. As in Dismal River Gray Ware, there is good evidence for paddle and anvil thinning although exterior surface remains of paddle marks are nearly always destroyed in the scraping process. Anvil marks, along with finger indentations, are usually present on the interior vessel surface.
Surface treatment	Exterior vessel surfaces typically have straight vertical to obliquely vertical and horizontal striations from thinning scraping with corncobs. In many cases, the corncob scraping was done while the clay was still damp, resulting in the "floating" of finer temper and inclusion particles to the surface.
Decoration	Aside from corncob scraping, decoration is nearly absent. In extremely rare cases, pots are decorated with sectioned rows of punctations made with an elongated sharp tip tool.
Appendages	None
Paste and Temper	Compact and has a fine texture. Paste inclusions (and temper) consist of moderate to heavy quantities of very fine to medium fine quartz sand (.07 to .5 mm.-Wentworth scale), medium fine to medium crushed quartz, and very abundant mica flakes. Mica flake size ranges from very coarse (1.4 mm) to fine (.18 mm) and often has a pyrite constituent. Mica inclusions/temper are evenly present throughout the sherd wall cross section. In cross section, Ocate Micaceous pastes show numerous laminations which run parallel to the interior and exterior surfaces.
Color	Sherd and vessel coloration varies from a light buff to dark gray to black.
Thickness	1.5 mm to 6 mm., mean around 3.5 mm. Variable, but appears to be an important diagnostic trait of the Ocate Micaceous type. Vessel walls tend to be quite thin.
Vessel Form	Globular pots, usually with moderately out flaring to almost vertical rims. Both elongated and shorter globular pots are known. Two partial upper body and rim sherds from southeastern Colorado's Pinyon Canyon indicate wide-mouthed, squat globular pots analogous to recent historic Apache "bean pots." Bases vary from small flat bottoms to rounded points.
Lip Form	Rim lips are mostly tapered to rounded with a few flattened examples known. Rim thickness from the main vessel body to the outer lip tend to be fairly uniform, although some rims gradually thin out as they reach the lip.

was most likely referring to Gunnerson (1969:33), who dated Cimarron Micaceous wares to "1750?-1900?" based on their presence in structures that dated to "post 1850?." This

temporal assumption was based on the presence of metal, glass, and other items in association with Cimarron Micaceous sherds, though a close reading of Gunnerson's report (1969:38) indicates that he defined the term Cimarron Micaceous based on written descriptions of ceramic sherds, and not on actual observation. Gunnerson's physical descriptions of Ocate and Cimarron Micaceous types differed only in thickness and lip form, but overlapped in most other attributes, making a taxonomic decision based on a written account difficult.

Micaceous wares found at Dismal River sites have often been compared to Rio Grande micaceous wares, which had mica incorporated into them in one of three ways: by the use of residual clays containing mica, the addition of mica schist as temper, or the application of a mica slip or wash before firing (Warren 1981:149). All three of these types should be identifiable under proper magnification; to my knowledge, there are no published reports of Dismal River micaceous wares undergoing this type of analysis. According to Priscilla Ellwood (University of Colorado Museum, personal communication, May 2000), either a band of micaceous clay or a band of mica that could be added as temper to a clay base runs from New Mexico to Wyoming. It is therefore possible, and even likely, that the micaceous wares found on Dismal River sites are of local manufacture. Again, ceramic source analyses have been entirely absent from Dismal River site reports, and it is only through such analyses that the debate regarding the production location of Dismal River micaceous wares will be adequately addressed.

Archaeologists' application of Dismal River ceramic ware types has not been as rigorous as one would hope. Although Dismal River ceramics have been fit into categories in general relation to other proposed Athapaskan wares (Figure 5.2), several questions and problems remain. For example, Chapters 2 and 3 of this thesis have focused on the archaeological and cultural affiliation problems that have plagued Dismal River archaeology since the 1930s. Sites are poorly dated, the archaeology that produced much of the Dismal River data set would not meet the rigorous standards of today, the method in which historical

documents have been used to affiliate Dismal River with Apache peoples is speculative and circumstantial, and the ceramic nomenclature is often applied haphazardly. Are we certain that the Lovitt Plain and Simple Stamped types are contemporaneous? Are we certain that they are Athapaskan? Why do we assume the gray wares (Lovitt Plain and Simple Stamped) to be produced locally, but not the micaceous wares? Are we satisfied that the geographical area represented in Figure 5.1 actually represents a homogenous ceramic tradition? Also speaking to nomenclature issues, Brunswig (1995:191) defined the Western Dismal River pattern as characteristically showing only Lovitt Plain types. Many of the sites included in this area (refer to Appendix A) have produced ceramics often described as eroded or sandblasted, or with flaked-off surfaces. No wonder they are called Lovitt *Plain*!

As I have previously stated, I believe the term "Dismal River" has been applied in a much wider geographic and archaeological manner than it should. By trying to encompass such variation (in site location, length of occupation, material culture traditions, etc) we have simplified what is a potentially complex and interesting group of cultural remains. The purpose of the following discussion is to focus on the Lovitt site ceramics, and to provide a basis of description for the Lovitt types. Through such reanalysis, it is hoped that archaeologists may re-evaluate a Dismal River ascription to any nondescript ceramic sherds.

Analysis of the Lovitt Ceramic Collection

Location of Collection: The archaeological collection from the Lovitt site (25CH1) is presently housed at the Nebraska State Historical Society (NSHS) in Lincoln, Nebraska, where it has been curated since excavation in 1939 (Hill and Metcalf 1941). I chose to perform an analysis on the ceramics from Lovitt because it is the type site for the Dismal River Gray Wares and one of the most important sites in the definition of Dismal River, because of the sheer number of ceramics recovered in excavation (originally recorded as 5,712 in Hill and Metcalf 1941:179), and because the collection was accessible. I had

originally planned to incorporate an analysis on the White Cat Village (25HN37) ceramics as well, but the collection was unfortunately inaccessible to me during the timeframe I had set aside for my analysis. As it turned out, the Lovitt collection was a large enough undertaking.

I traveled to the NSHS in March of 2000, intending to spend a week performing the analysis I had previously devised. It was my intention to randomly sample 20 percent (approximately n=1150) of the sherds recovered from Lovitt in excavation. I was, of course, assuming that all of the sherds would be easily identifiable, with current locations and an exact archaeological provenience. My six years of working in museums should have prepared me for what I found, but they did not. I was confronted with paper bags full of jumbled sherds, many without catalog numbers, a few hundred with catalog numbers that were unreadable or had been overwritten with new numbers (by a borrowing institution) that did not refer to the Lovitt catalog at all (i.e. no provenience), some with catalog numbers that did not refer to anything remotely ceramic in nature. Many catalog numbers referred to upwards of fifty sherds, none of which were from the same pot (and these were spread throughout several bags and boxes in NSHS storage). I spent my entire week in Nebraska sorting sherds and re-bagging them by individual catalog number; because even a week was not enough, I had to resort to taking the collection on loan for the next six months.

Sample chosen for analysis: After going through the original Lovitt catalog inventory and reading the field notes taken by George Metcalf and other excavators (on file at NSHS), it was clear that, due to the lack of screening or otherwise controlled excavation techniques, the provenience of all artifacts from Lovitt fell into one of three categories (see Chapter 4 for excavation details). The categories are: the "eight inch" level, referring to the surface and first eight inches of excavation (in a plowed field), the "eight inch to subsoil" level, where artifacts were found below eight inches and no deeper than thirty inches below surface, and "pits." I decided to restrict my sample to ceramics recovered from pits within the three areas of excavation because the field notes indicated that the most careful excavation was directed

within these features. Hill and Metcalf (1941:178) believed the pits to be trash-filled borrow pits; whether or not the initial functional designation is correct, the pits were filled with trash, which I consider a more reasonable time capsule of material culture than artifacts from either of the other two levels. There is, however, no reason to believe that all the pits are contemporary.

Within this group (ceramics from pits, N=248 individual catalog numbers), I further restricted my sample by disregarding all catalog numbers that had more numbered sherds today than they did when they were initially cataloged. For example, according to the Lovitt catalog from 1939-40, catalog number Ch1-1581 refers to seven body sherds recovered from Pit A in unit 3L18 of Area 2. In March 2000, I counted eight sherds with this catalog number. In cases like this it is unclear if sherds were broken or if sherds from other locations were renumbered incorrectly, and so I chose to remove these catalog numbers from my sample. Sherds that had broken and could be refit were included in the sample. I removed catalog numbers from my sample that did not have any identifiable sherds to review (sherds that were missing, possibly loaned out, or misnumbered and no longer identifiable).

By removing these two problem groups of catalog numbers, my sample was restricted to 196 catalog numbers from 90 pits representing 2,090 sherds (Area 1 n=808 sherds, Area 2 n=1193 sherds, Area 3 n=89 sherds). The total sample favored Areas 1 and 2, which was to be expected because the greater number of squares were opened in these areas when compared to Area 3, and Areas 1 and 2 (especially Area 2) show a greater concentration of pits. Figures 5.3 through 5.6 show the location of the pits sampled per area of excavation, and identify those pits that had ceramics which I did not review for reasons stated above, as well as the pits that did not contain any ceramics at all.

Of the 2,090 sherds selected for analysis, only 1,952 are actually included in this analysis. The removal of 138 sherds occurred during analysis, and was related to several factors: some "sherds" were actually pieces of rock or bone, many were too small (less than

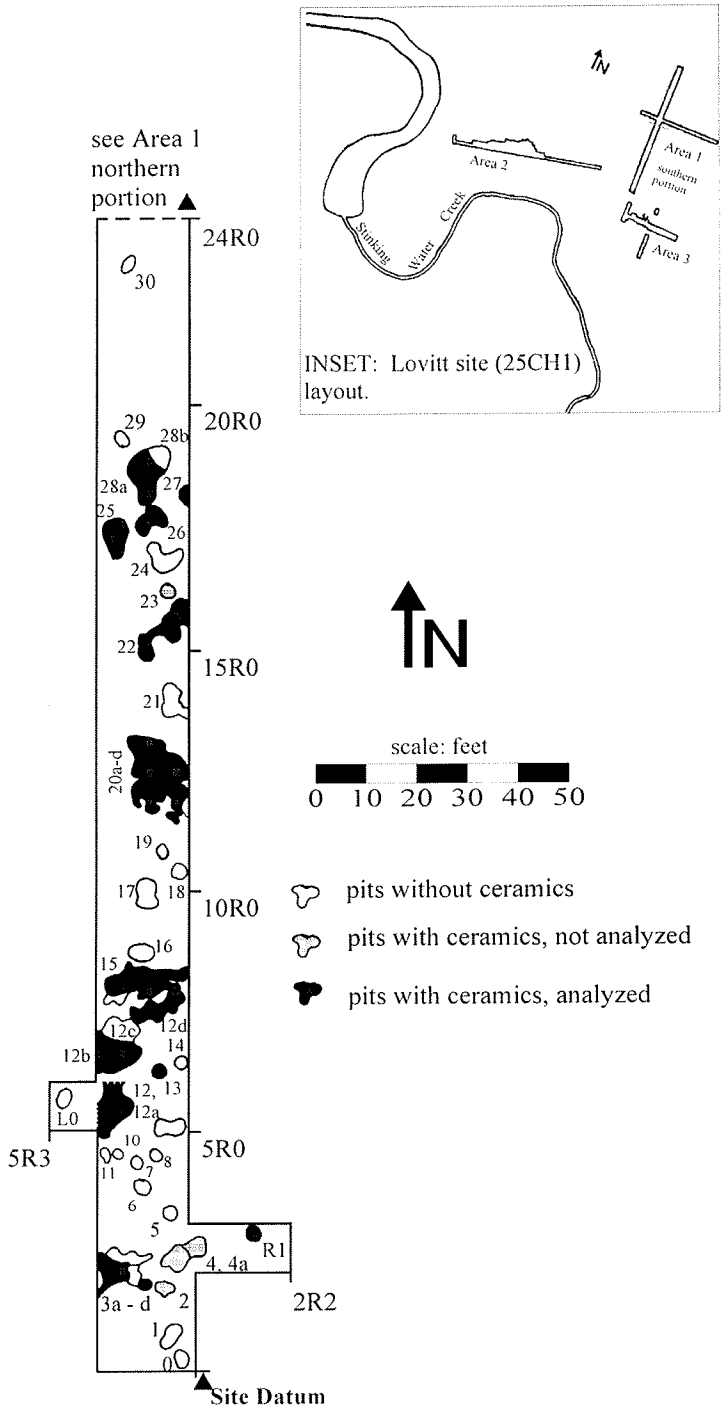


Figure 5.3: Lovitt site (25CH1), Area 1 excavations, southern portion, plan view showing pits that contained ceramics excavated in 1939. Shaded areas differentiate between pits that contained ceramics that were sampled for this thesis, and pits that did have ceramics, but were not analyzed for reasons specified in Chapter 5 discussion. All dimensions, pit locations, numbers, and content information taken from 25CH1 site file, Nebraska State Historical Society, Lincoln.

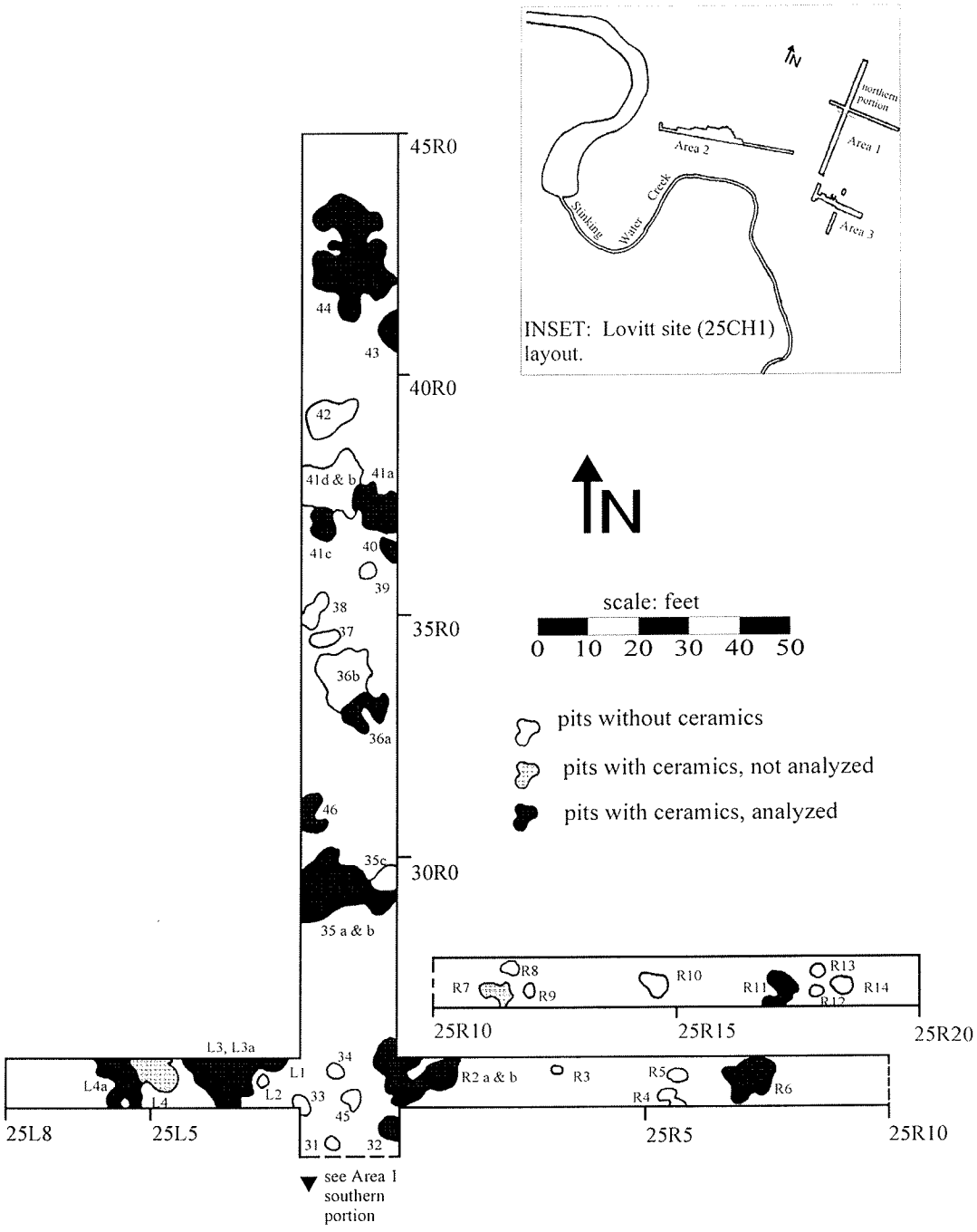


Figure 5.4: Lovitt site (25CH1), Area 1 excavations, northern portion, plan view showing pits that contained ceramics excavated in 1939. Shaded areas differentiate between pits that contained ceramics that were sampled for this thesis, and pits that did have ceramics, but were not analyzed for reasons specified in Chapter 5 discussion. All dimensions, pit locations, numbers, and content information taken from 25CH1 site file, Nebraska State Historical Society, Lincoln.

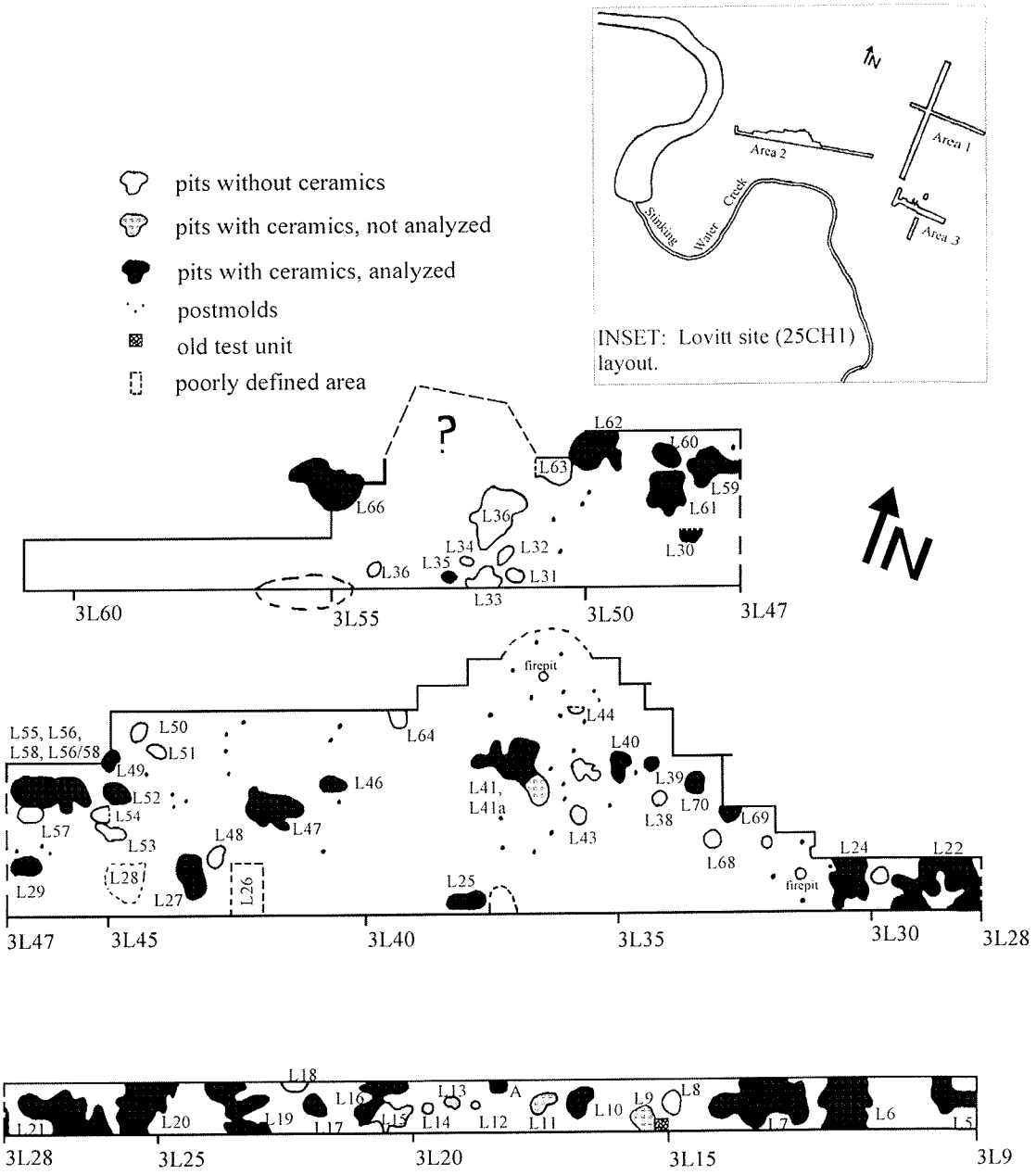


Figure 5.5: Lovitt site (25CH1), Area 2 excavations, plan view showing pits that contained ceramics excavated in 1939. Shaded areas differentiate between pits that contained ceramics that were sampled for this thesis, and pits that did have ceramics, but were not analyzed for reasons specified in Chapter 5 discussion. All dimensions, pit locations, numbers, and content information taken from 25CH1 site file, Nebraska State Historical Society, Lincoln. Note: Location information on pits L45, L65, and L67 was not recorded in field notes. Also, there are two pits designated L36.

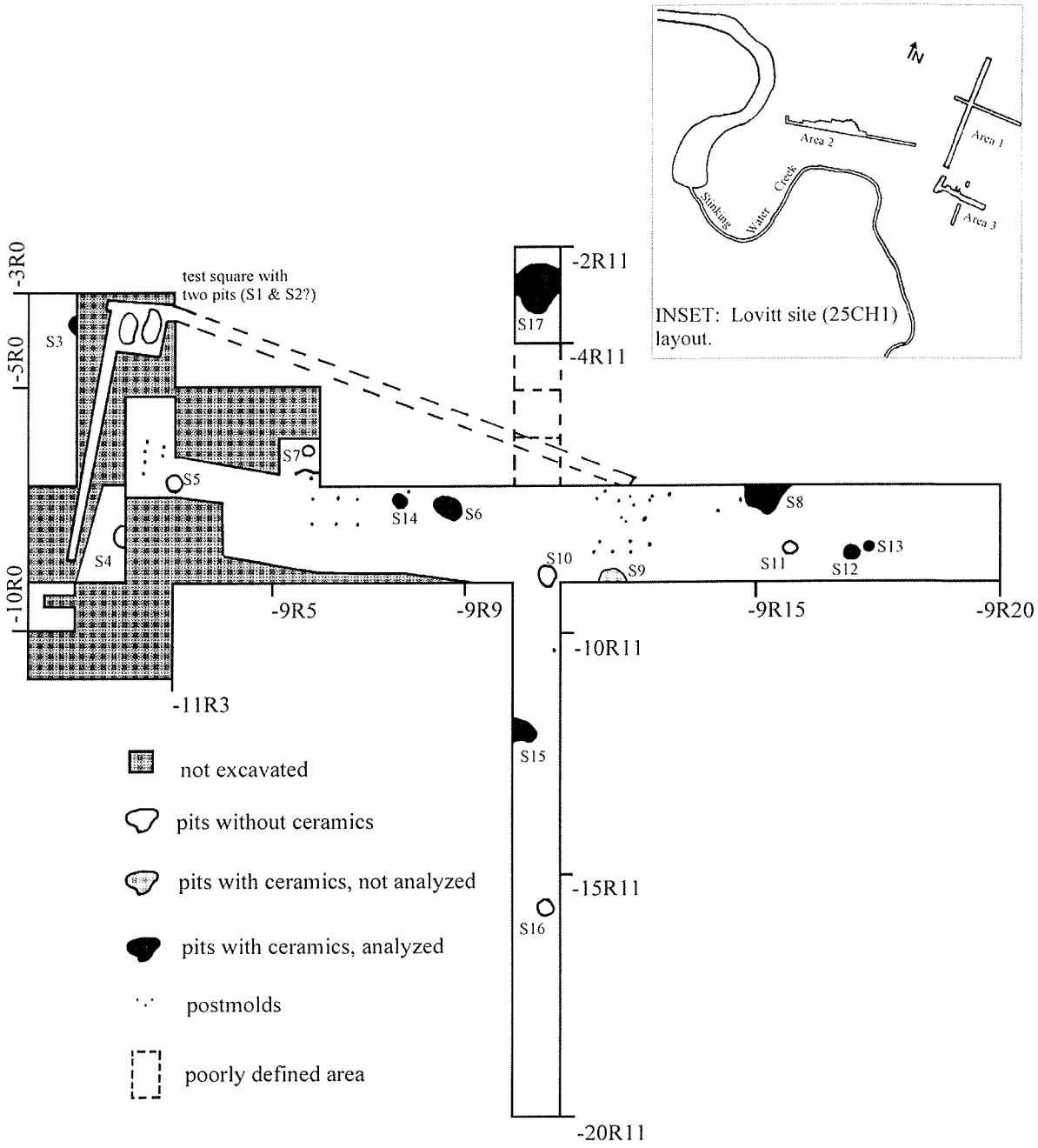


Figure 5.6: Lovitt site (25CH1), Area 3 excavations, plan view showing pits that contained ceramics excavated in 1939. Shaded areas differentiate between pits that contained ceramics that were sampled for this thesis, and pits that did have ceramics, but were not analyzed for reasons specified in Chapter 5 discussion. All dimensions, pit locations, numbers, and content information taken from 25CH1 site file, Nebraska State Historical Society, Lincoln.

2.0 centimeters in size) to record any recognizable attributes, or had catalog numbers (black or white ink covering nail polish) that completely obscured the surface of the sherd. Of the remaining 1,952 sherds analyzed, 1,782 were body sherds (or 91.3% of the total sample), and 170 were rim sherds (or 8.7% of the sample). The breakdown of the number of body and rim sherds per area is included in Table 5.3, below.

Table 5.3: Lovitt (25CH1) sherd sample size and total analyzed per area of excavation.

Area 1 Pits	Area 2 Pits	Area 3 Pits
Total number selected = 808	Total number selected = 1193	Total number selected = 89
# of sherds unusable = 123	# of sherds unusable = 13	# of sherds unusable = 2
# of sherds analyzed = 685 Body = 621 Rim = 64	# of sherds analyzed = 1180 Body = 1076 Rim = 104	# of sherds analyzed = 87 Body = 85 Rim = 2

Attributes recorded: Figure 5.7 shows the analysis form used and attributes recorded. Temper type was identified without fresh breaks and with a hand lens. Although viewing temper without is problematic, it is the best I could do under the circumstances. Lip decoration and lip forms identified in the Lovitt sample are shown in Figure 5.8. Exterior and interior color was recorded using a Munsell soil chart. The majority of colors fell on the 10YR page, and ranged between 10 YR 2/1 (black) and 10 YR 6/3 (pale brown); many sherds bore a range of colors within the values noted above. Thickness was measured at the maximum point of thickness on each sherd using calipers, and was recorded to the nearest hundredth millimeter. Rim percentage and rim diameter applied only to rim sherds, of course, and were measured using the rim diameter measurement template as provided in Sutton and Arkush (1996:118, Figure 49).

The most important code, for purposes of identifying ware types, was coded under "TYPE." As listed under Figure 5.7, the descriptive terms applied to the sherds were

Figure 5.7 Sample ceramic analysis form and coded attribute values used on sample from Lovitt (25CH1) collection.

CAT #	Location	R	B	TEMP	SURF - E	SURF - I	LIP DEC	LIP FORM	COLOR - E	COLOR - I	TYPE	TH (mm)	RIM %	RIM CIRC

Cat # = Catalog number
Location = archaeological provenience
R/B = identify rim or body sherd

TEMP = temper type
1.Sand
2. Mica
3.Shell
4. fiber, vegetal
5. pebble
6. not visible
7. pink or white quartz granules (.09 - .37 mm)
8. quartzy sand

SURF –E = surface treatment, exterior – some sherds may have more than one code.
1. stamped
2. impressed
3. cord marked
4. incised
5. smoothed
6. scraped
7. Carved
8. Punctates
9. Corrugated
10. Rough
11. Ridged (simple stamped)
12. Burnished
13. Sooty
14. Flaked off
15. Calcium carbonate

SURF – I = surface treatment, interior – some sherds may have more than one code.
1. Scraped
2. Smoothed
3. anvil marks
4. sooty, crud attached
5. Calcium carbonate
6. Flaked off or pitted
7. Uneven
8. Cordmarked

LIP DEC = lip decoration
1. absent 2. incised 3. impressed diagonal 4. herringbone 5. Notched 6. Punctate

LIP FORM = lip form
1. rounded
2. Squared
3. Rolled edge

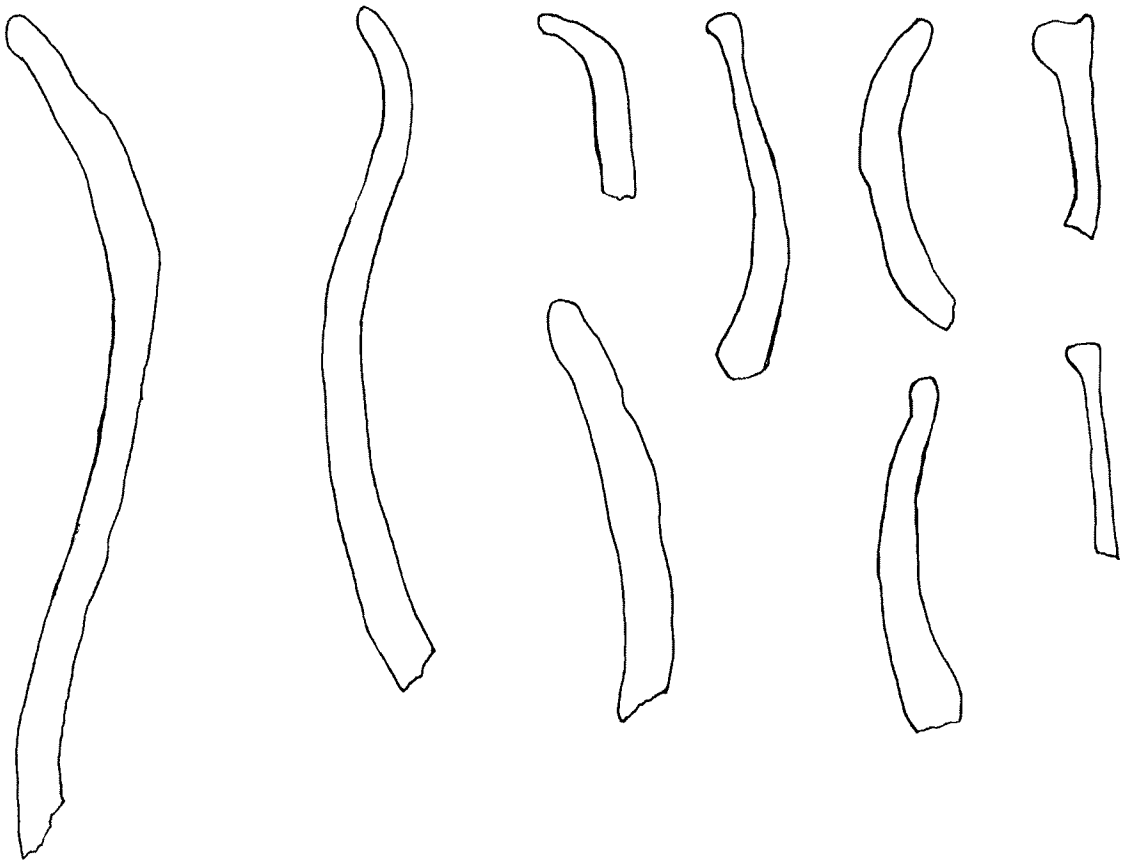
COLOR – E, - I = Munsell color

TYPE = ware description.
1. Tooled and smoothed (Simple Stamped)
2. Smoothed and burnished
3. Smoothed, not burnished (Lovitt Plain)
4. Smoothed and incised
5. Smoothed and impressed
6. Cordmarked
7. – 9. Left blank
10. Indeterminate

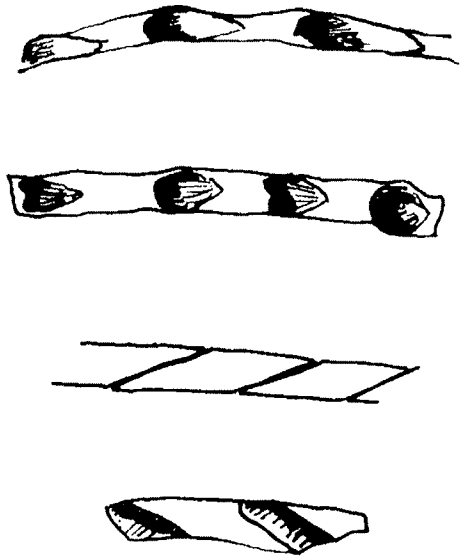
TH = sherd thickness in millimeters

RIM % = rim percentage based on template

RIM DIA = rim diameter based on template



RIM PROFILES(above): All sherds are shown with exterior surface to the left. Catalog numbers are, from left to right: (Ch1-)608/1 (Lovitt Plain); 1369/1 (Lovitt Plain); 253/4 [top] (miniature with flared rim and fingernail impressions on exterior surface); 2902/2 [bottom] (Lovitt Plain); 504/1 (Lovitt Simple Stamped); 1041/11 (bowl); 3203/3 and 5 (refit, undefinable type); 2675/4 [top] (undefinable type); 853/7 (Lovitt Simple Stamped).



LIP DECORATION (right): All sherds exterior surface is to the top of the drawing. Sherds are, from top to bottom: 2195/5; 1017/9; 1017/7; 3203/5.

Figure 5.8: A selection of rim profiles and techniques of lip decoration exhibited in the ceramics from the Lovitt (25CH1) collection. Catalog numbers are identified above. All sherds are curated at the Nebraska State Historical Society, Lincoln.

developed before analysis, based on descriptive terms encountered in the literature. For ease of discussion, the types are listed again:

Type 1 = simple stamped (with grooved paddle or cord-wrapped paddle), Lovitt Simple Stamped

Type 2 = smoothed and burnished, with a glossy appearance

Type 3 = smoothed (not burnished), Lovitt Plain

Type 4 = smoothed with incised decoration

Type 5 = smoothed and impressed (punctates)

Type 6 = cordmarked (Woodland sherds)

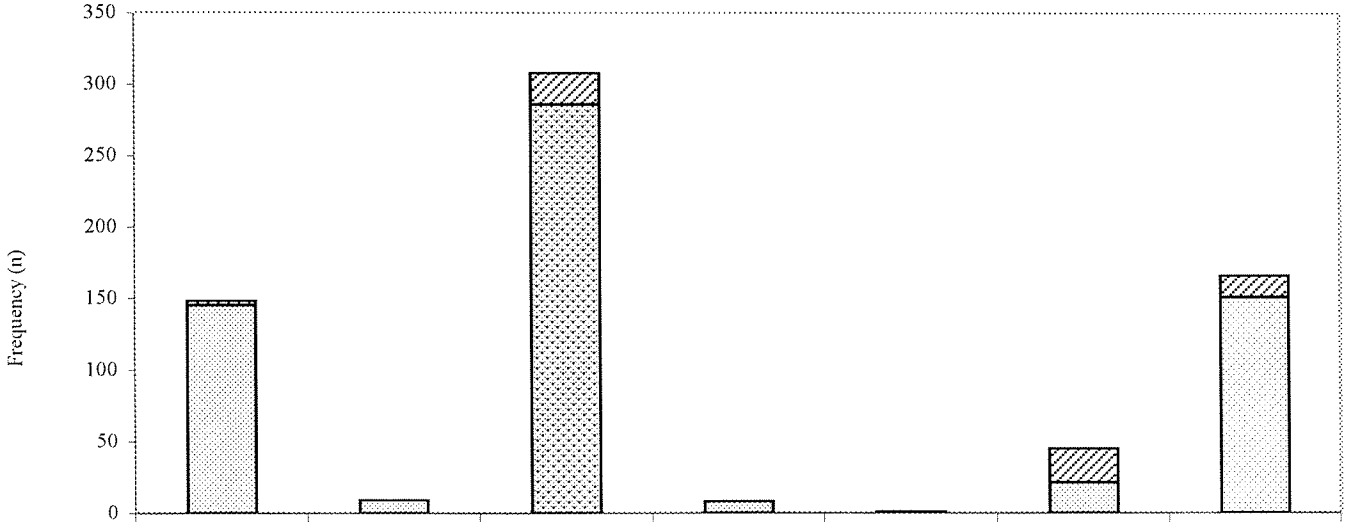
Types 7 – 9 = left blank for anything other than the above found during analysis

Type 10 = indeterminate (applies to sherds with flaked off or eroded exterior, or outside surface obscured by catalog number)

The distribution of all sherds per area of excavation is presented in Figures 5.9 – 5.11. It is clear that Types 1, 3 and 10 dominate the assemblage, and Figure 5.12 shows the comparative distribution of these types across the site. As shown in Figures 5.9 - 5.12, Lovitt Plain (Type 3) sherds dominate the Area 1 and 3 assemblages, comprising forty-four and seventy-five percent of each respective Area's sampled sherds. While Lovitt Simple Stamped (Type 1) sherds are present in all excavation areas, though barely in Area 3 (less than five percent of Area 3 sampled sherds), they are the dominant type in Area 2, comprising about half of the sampled assemblage.

As mentioned in the introduction to this chapter, it is possible that Lovitt Simple Stamped and Lovitt Plain sherds may reflect temporal differences in production. It is already known that the Lovitt site was reoccupied over an unknown span of time (see Chapter 4 discussion), as evidenced by the earlier Woodland ceramics found in Areas 2 and 3, and by the intrusion of at least one of the pits (Pit L24, Area two) into a house pattern (House 1). It will be shown, below, that there are certain differences between the Lovitt Plain and Simple

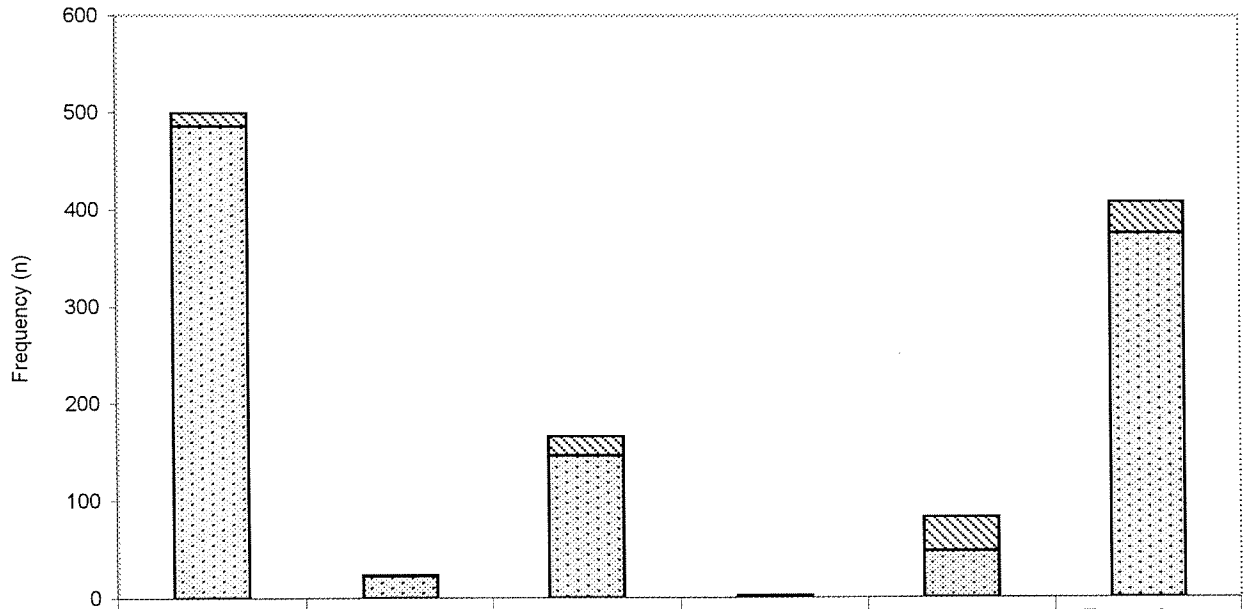
Figure 5.9: Type distribution of all sampled sherds from Area 1 pits at 25CH1.



	Type 1	Type 2	Type 3	Type 4	Type 5	Type 10, measured	Type 10, not measured
Rim sherds, Total n = 64	3	0	22	0	0	24	15
Body sherds, Total n = 621	145	9	286	8	1	21	151

Ware type

Figure 5.10: Type distribution of all sampled sherds from Area 2 pits at 25CH1. Type 5 was not identified in the Area 2 sample.



	Type 1	Type 2	Type 3	Type 4	Type 10, measured	Type 10, not measured
Rim sherds, Total n = 104	14	1	20	1	35	33
Body sherds, Total n = 1,076	485	22	146	1	47	375

Figure 5.11: Type distribution of all sampled sherds from Area 3 pits at 25CH1. Types 2, 4, and 5 were not identified in the Area 3 sample.

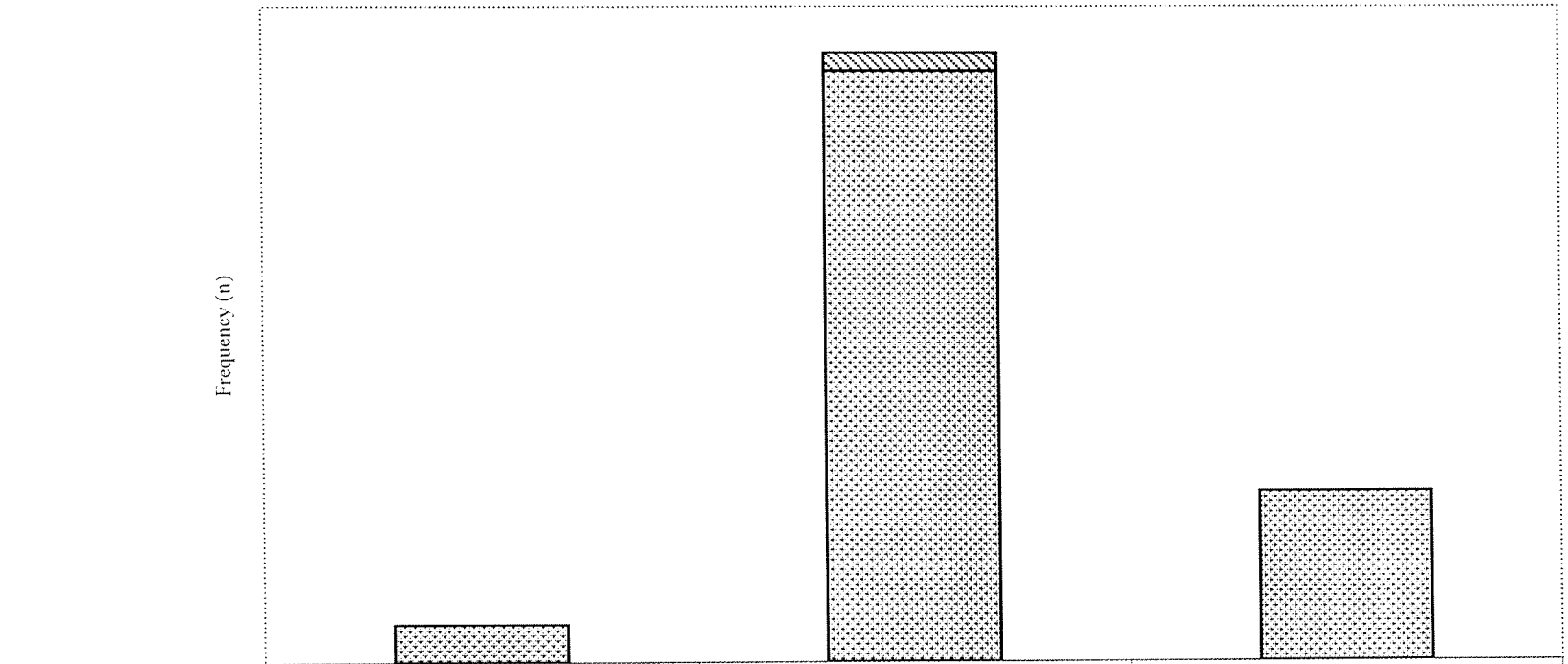
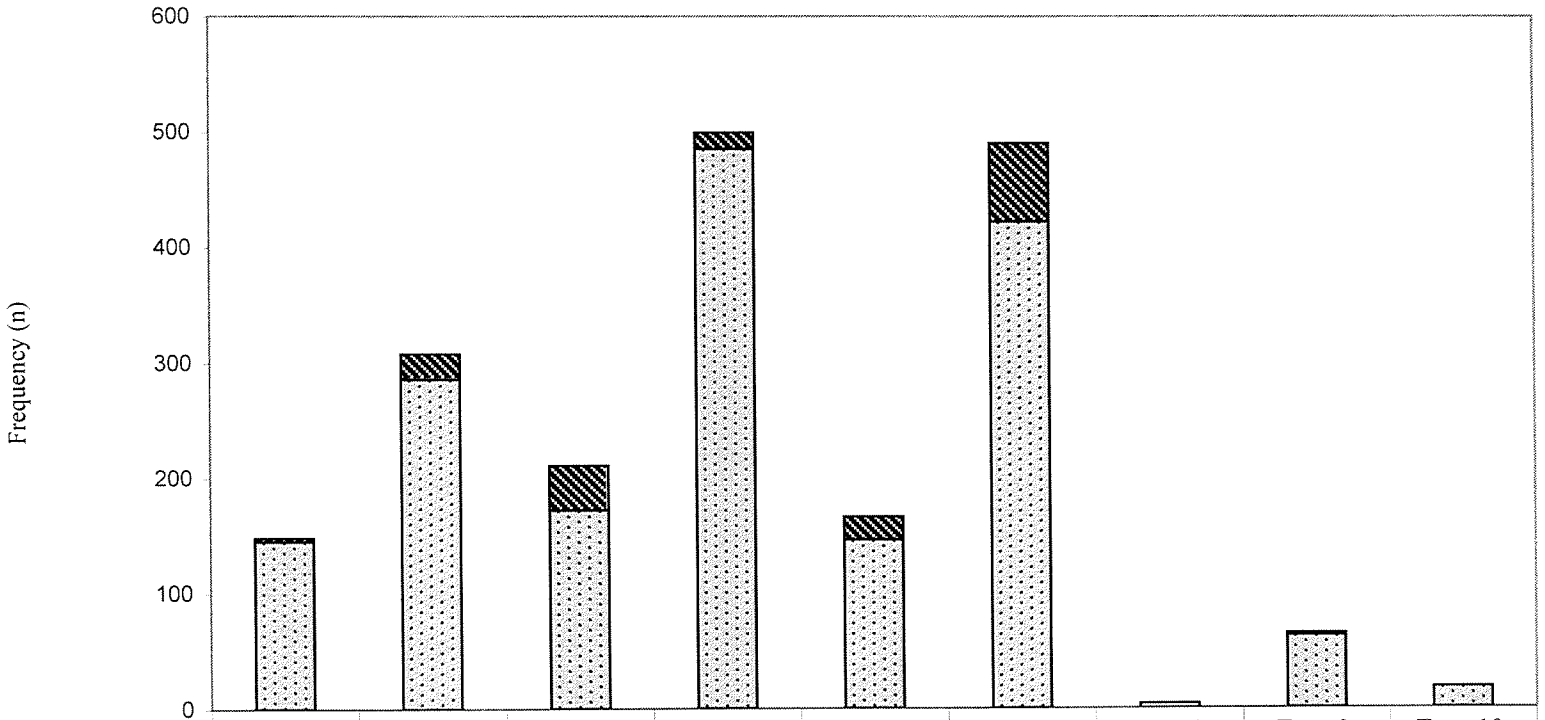


Figure 5.12: Distribution of Types 1, 3, 10 across the Lovitt site.



	Type 1, Area 1	Type 3, Area 1	Type 10, Area 1	Type 1, Area 2	Type 3, Area 2	Type 10, Area 2	Type 1, Area 3	Type 3, Area 3	Type 10, Area 3
Rim sherds, Total n = 170	3	22	39	14	20	68	0	2	0
Body sherds, Total n = 1782	145	286	172	485	146	422	4	63	18

Ware type and Area of excavation

Stamped types that *could* be cited as evidence for temporal designations. However, based on the current data set, I cannot further speculate as to whether a temporal difference is plausible, or if the variations between Plain and Simple Stamped types are related to some other factor. Without careful recovery and dating of pit, midden, or other stratified deposits from Dismal River sites, the point is moot.

Micaceous sherds: Importantly, few mica-tempered sherds were identified in the Lovitt sample (n = 16); they are described in Table 5.4, below. Hill and Metcalf (1941:180) identified only forty-two such sherds in their sample, which they described as showing a "heavy tempering with mica particles which give the sherds a spangled appearance." Only one of the sherds presented in Table 5.4 (Ch1-3225) fits this description.

Brunswig (1995:184) described fine mica inclusions as an "occasional Dismal River Gray Ware trait since they are found in Lovitt Simple Stamped vessels manufactured in large quantities at Eastern Pattern sites in southwest Nebraska." I did not find this statement regarding both the "large quantities" and the prevalence of mica inclusions in Simple Stamped sherds to be true in my analysis of the Lovitt material, which is from an "Eastern Pattern" site in southwest Nebraska. In fact, Lovitt Plain sherds dominated the entire assemblage at just under half (42%) of the entire sample, while Lovitt Simple Stamped sherds accounted for about thirty percent. In Table 5.4, below, it is clear that there were only two rim sherds of a Lovitt Simple Stamped vessel that contained mica flakes as temper, while the remaining Simple Stamped portion of the sample - six hundred and thirty-four body sherds (n = 634) and twenty-one rims (n = 21) - *did not* exhibit mica flakes as a tempering material. Due to the small number of mica-tempered sherds identified in my sample, it is difficult to say much about them, other than to note their presence and provide descriptive information.

Table 5.4: Brief description and provenience of micaceous-tempered sherds (n = 16) from analyzed sample.

Catalog Number (CH1-)	Provenience	Number of sherds	Descriptive Type	Thickness	Temper and sherd description
583	Area 1, Pit 15	3 body sherds	Type 3 (Lovitt Plain)	.55 - .68 mm	Temper mainly consists of sand with small flecks of mica. Exterior smoothed and sooty. Interior scraped, smoothed, and sooty.
1256/7	Area 1, Pit R6	1 body sherd	Type 5	.38 mm	Temper consists of mica with quartzy sand. Exterior smoothed and impressed with a sharp object.
1042/3, 36	Area 1, Pit 35a	2 body sherds	Type 1 (Lovitt Simple Stamped)	.36 mm, .52 mm	Temper consists solely of small mica flakes. Exterior stamped, with calcium carbonate and burnt matter deposits. Interior smoothed and sooty. May be from same vessel.
1301/2	Area 1, Pit 35b	1 rim sherd	Type 3 (Lovitt Plain)	.53 mm	Tempered with mica and quartzy sand. Exterior smoothed, interior covered with burnt matter. Lip rounded with no decoration.
1401/16	Area 1, Pit 46	1 body sherd	Type 3 (Lovitt Plain)	.44 mm	Temper consists solely of mica flakes. Exterior smoothed, with sooty deposit. Interior smoothed.
1542	Area 2, Pit L10	1 rim sherd	Type 10	.31 mm	Tempered with mica and sand. Exterior smoothed and burnished, with sooty deposit. Interior scraped and smoothed. Lip rounded with impressed diagonal or notching design.
2817/ 1, 47, 66, 52	Area 2, Pit L58	4 body sherds [same vessel]	Type 10	.37 - .42 mm	Tempered with mica and some quartzy sand. Exterior rough (eroded?), interior scraped.
2649/ 22, 23	Area 2, Pit L61	2 body sherds	Type 10	.32 mm	Tempered with mica and some quartzy sand, similar to, and possibly the same, thin, rough-surfaced ware as 2817 (above).
3225	Area 3, Pit S17	1 body sherd	Type 3 (Lovitt Plain)	.38 mm	Thin, micaceous ware. Exterior and interior smoothed.

Lovitt type (gray ware) sherds: Sherds identifiable as Lovitt Plain (Type 3) or Lovitt Simple Stamped (Type 1) comprise three-quarters of the sample assemblage. Variations present in Types 4 and 5 most likely represent a sparingly used decorative technique by the Lovitt potters – punctates and incising. If one of the characteristics of Dismal River peoples was their tendency to borrow ceramic technologies from their neighbors (Brunswig 1995:173), then these decorative techniques could have been copied from Pawnee (Lower Loup) pots. However, if Dismal River peoples were in any great contact with the Pawnee it is not readily apparent, and no Pawnee pots have been found on Dismal River sites.

Thickness: Sherd thickness was highly variable. At the rim, sherd thickness ranged from .21 cm to .82 cm with an average of .37 cm. Body sherd thickness showed more variation than the rim sherds, ranging from .21 cm at the neck/shoulder level (e.g. sherd number CH1-2898) to 1.1 cm thick at the base (e.g. sherd number CH1-1469/30). Some of the variation within one sherd can be accounted for by the use of an anvil (small stone held against the inside of the pot while shaping) during construction, which leaves a dimpled interior surface (see discussion on sherd interior, below).

Temper: The predominant tempering agent for the Lovitt sherds (accounting for more than two-thirds of the sample) was a quartzy sand, with inclusions of pink and white quartz granules ranging between .09 mm and .37 mm in diameter. Table 5.5 (below) shows the absolute and relative frequency of each temper type identified in the Lovitt sample. Coarse or fine sand was the second most predominant type at about thirty percent, with all other types occurring relatively infrequently. I *assume* that the sand and the quartzy sand with quartz granules used as tempering agents are locally available, but I do not possess data necessary to demonstrate this assumption. The sherds exhibiting mica temper (or mica mixed with sand or quartzy sand) identified in Table 5.5 are the same sherds described in Table 5.4 (above).

Table 5.5: Absolute and relative frequencies of temper types identified in the Lovitt (25CH1) ceramic sample. This does not include data for sherds where the breaks were obscured by glue or nail polish.

Temper Type	Absolute Number per Area (n)			Absolute number per sample (n = 1575)	Relative percentage of sample (n = 1575)
	Area 1	Area 2	Area 3		
Sand	339	123	10	472	29.9 %
Mica	3	-	1	4	.25 %
Fiber, vegetal	5	-	-	5	.32 %
Sand with pink or white quartz granules (.09-.37 mm)	325	681	73	1079	68.5 %
Mixture of mica and quartzy sand with granules	2	6	-	8	.51 %
Mixture of mica and sand	3	1	-	4	.25 %
Mixture of sand and bits of limestone or shell (?)	2	1	-	3	.19 %
TOTAL	**679**	**812**	**84**	**1575**	**99.92 %**

Exterior surface treatment of Lovitt sherds: As described by Brunswig (1995), the Lovitt Plain and Simple Stamped types differ only in their surface treatment. However, as other researchers have noted (e.g. Brunswig 1995:183; Hill and Metcalf 1941:181), many of the Lovitt Plain sherds appear to have been paddled and simple stamped during construction, with the marks rubbed down after paddling, creating a smooth surface. This is visible when the sherds are held at a slant to the light, and is difficult to capture on film. A reasoning for this action (why stamp it if you're going to smooth it out after?) has not been postulated in any of the reports I have reviewed for this thesis.

Regarding the simple stamped sherds, Hill and Metcalf (1941:181) stated that the grooves always ran vertically. For the most part this is true, but I have examined several sherds where the grooves criss-cross, especially towards the bottom half of the pot. Also, some of the smooth sherds that were "grooved then smoothed" faintly show horizontal

groove marks across the body surface. Table 5.6 (below) shows the relative and absolute frequencies of exterior surface treatment identified in the Lovitt sample.

Table 5.6: Absolute and relative frequencies of exterior surface treatment identified in the Lovitt (25CH1) ceramic sample. NOTE: This table does not consider the condition of the sherds (i.e. sooty, exterior flaking off, calcium carbonate deposits, etc), nor does this table include data for sherds where the exterior surface was obscured by glue or nail polish.

Surface Treatment EXTERIOR	Absolute Number per Area (n)			Absolute number per sample (n = 1504)	Relative percentage of sample (n = 1504)
	Area 1	Area 2	Area 3		
Smoothed, scraped and smoothed	339	219	80	638	42.4 %
Scraped, not smoothed (rough)	3	14	1	18	1.2 %
Burnished	8	14	-	22	1.5 %
Ridged and smoothed	270	519	5	794	52.8 %
Smoothed and incised	7	1	-	8	.53 %
Smoothed and impressed	1	3	-	4	.27 %
Cordmarked	-	20	-	20	1.3 %
TOTAL	**628**	**790**	**86**	**1504**	**100 %**

Interior surface treatment of Lovitt sherds: Table 5.7 (below) shows the relative and absolute frequencies of interior surface treatment identified in the Lovitt sample. Many sherds of all types show anvil marks on the inside of the sherd. These look and feel like small round dimples about the size of a quarter, quite evenly spaced (Figure 5.13). The majority of the sherds, however, indicate that the pot interiors were smoothed before firing.

Many sherds show pot polish, a smoothing of the interior surface created by use (abrasion by stirring implements and/or food), and when a large rim sherd is available, such as Ch1-1369/1, it is clear that the polish begins about 5 centimeters (2 inches) below the rim. Several sherds retain a crust of burnt material, possibly vegetal (or meat protein? fats?), which Hill and Metcalf (1941:180) once described as "a thick crust of soot, which, while easily peeled away, requires a great deal of effort to remove entirely." I was careful *not* to

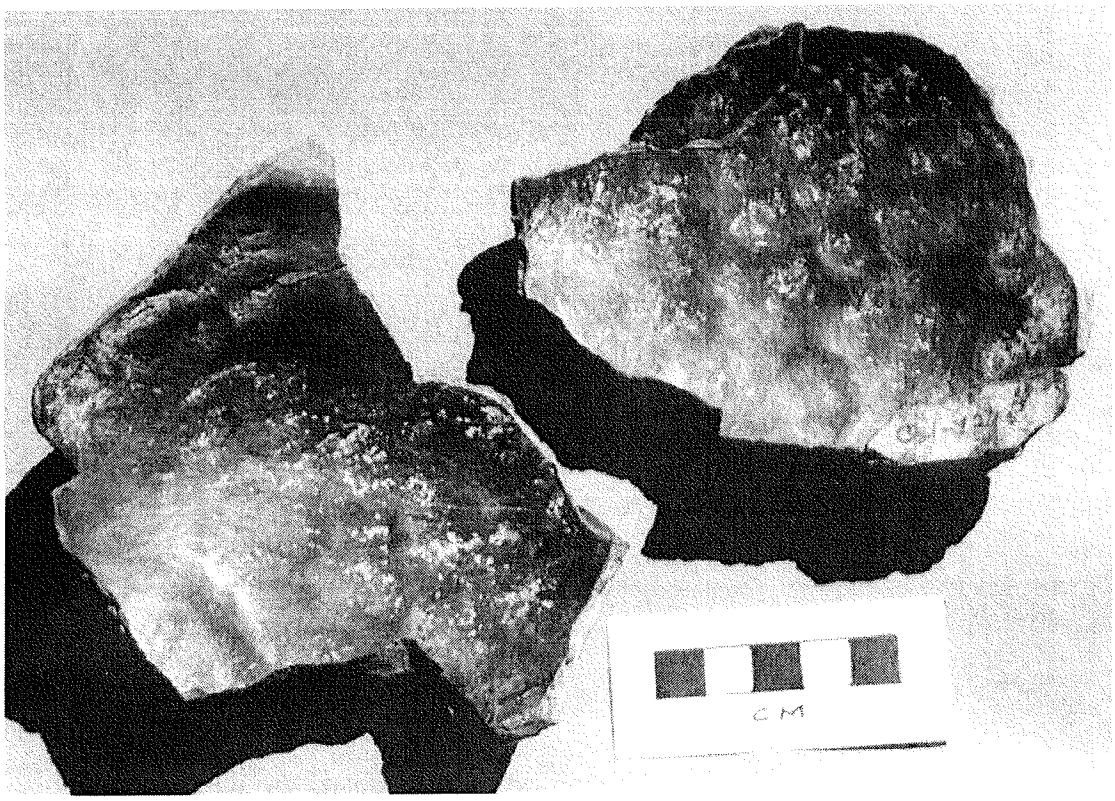


Figure 5.13: Photograph of two Lovitt Simple Stamped sherds, CH1-1215 (both), showing anvil marks on interior surface.

remove any of the burnt material I observed, as it may be of future use in residue or botanical analyses. This material occurred on both interior and exterior sherd surfaces.

Table 5.7: Absolute and relative frequencies of interior surface treatment identified in the Lovitt (25CH1) ceramic sample. NOTE: This table does not consider the condition of the sherds (i.e. sooty, exterior flaking off, calcium carbonate deposits, etc), nor does this table include data for sherds where the interior surface was obscured by glue or nail polish.

Temper Type INTERIOR	Absolute Number per Area (n)			Absolute number per site sample (n = 1495)	Relative percentage of sample (n = 1495)
	Area 1	Area 2	Area 3		
Scraped, not smoothed	50	28	2	80	5.4 %
Smoothed, no evidence of scraping	216	400	45	661	44.2%
Scraped and smoothed	306	250	3	559	37.4 %
Scraped and/or smoothed with anvil marks	50	109	36	195	13 %
TOTAL	**622**	**787**	**86**	**1495**	**100 %**

Lip Form and Decoration: An illustration of all lip decorations and lip forms present in the Lovitt sample is provided in Figure 5.8. Of the rim sherds analyzed (n = 132, which is the total number identified minus any "Type 10 not measured" sherds), more than half had rounded lips, about a quarter had squared lips, and thirteen percent showed lips with a rolled edge (details in Table 5.8, below).

Table 5.8: Occurrence of variation in lip form in rim sample (n = 132) from Lovitt (25CH1).

Lip form	Number in sample (of 132)	Percentage of sample
Rounded lip	79	60 %
Squared lip	36	27 %
Rolled edge	17	13 %
TOTAL	**132**	**100 %**

Table 5.9 (below) shows the occurrence of the different lip forms among the identified ware types. There is an indication that Lovitt Simple Stamped rims were more likely to show a squared lip than a rounded one, with the opposite true for Lovitt Plain rims. The indeterminate rims (Type 10) also had a higher frequency of rounded lips than squared, which indicates that some of the indeterminates may be Lovitt Plain sherds.

Table 5.9: Absolute and relative occurrence of lip form among identified ware types in rim sample (n = 130) from Lovitt (25CH1).

Lip Form	Type 1 Lovitt Simple Stamped	Type 2	Type 3 Lovitt Plain	Type 4	Type 10	Absolute number per sample	Relative percentage of sample (n = 132)
Rounded lip	9		29	1	40	79	60 %
Squared lip	13	1	6		16	36	27 %
Rolled Edge	4		4		9	17	13 %
TOTAL	**26**	**1**	**39**	**1**	**65**	**132**	**100 %**

Table 5.10 (below) shows the frequency of the various lip decorations among the identified ware types. Decorative lip motifs were relatively rare, with 104 of the 132 rim sherds (79 %) showing no decoration at all. Only ten sherds showed an impressed diagonal pattern, while five exhibited punctates, four were notched, and one was incised. Three sherds showed the combined characteristics of notched-punctate, four showed the combined notched-impressed diagonal, and one showed the combination impressed diagonal-punctate. There is a strong correlation between Lovitt Simple Stamped sherds and the absence of lip decoration, while the Lovitt Plain sherds tend to show a greater variety of decorative techniques applied to the lip.

Table 5.10: Absolute and relative occurrence of lip decoration among identified ware types in rim sample (n = 132) from Lovitt (25CH1).

Lip Decoration	Type 1 Lovitt Simple Stamped	Type 2	Type 3 Lovitt Plain	Type 4	Type 10	Absolute number per sample	Relative percentage of sample (n = 132)
Absent	26	1	29	1	47	104	79 %
Incised			1			1	.7 %
Impressed diagonal	1		2		7	10	7.5 %
Notched					4	4	3 %
Punctate			3		2	5	3.8 %
Notched - punctate			1		2	3	2.3 %
Notched – impressed diagonal			3		1	4	3 %
Impressed diagonal - punctate					1	1	.7 %
TOTAL	**27**	**1**	**39**	**1**	**64**	**132**	**100 %**

Vessel form, rim diameter: Hill and Metcalf (1941:180-181) described the typical pot recovered at Lovitt as of about a one gallon capacity, with a conoidal or sub-conoidal base, round shoulder, sloping upper body, slightly constricted neck, and flared rim. There is little that I could add to this description, save for a few observations. Two of the four restored vessels recovered from the Lovitt site are currently on display in the Nebraska State Museum, Lincoln, and these are both of the Simple Stamped variety. They do fit Hill and Metcalf's description of the "typical pot." However, *all four* of the restored vessels are of the Simple Stamped variety (Hill and Metcalf 1941:181), and so we do not have an available example of a restored Lovitt Plain pot from the type site. Therefore, Hill and Metcalf's "typical pot" may describe only one portion of the ceramic assemblage from Lovitt. This, in turn, may have affected researchers' interpretations of Dismal River vessel forms by providing an incomplete picture of the Dismal River ceramic assemblage.

I have identified five sherds that are from bowls, based on their rim shape and curvature - seven were noted by Hill and Metcalf (1941:182). Of the five sherds I reviewed, all were from the same location (Pit 35a in Area 1), and three were from the same vessel.

These three (catalog numbers CH1-1041/1,2,5) were from a bowl with a rim diameter of 15 centimeters, while the other two (CH1-1041/8 and 11) were from smaller bowls with rim diameters of seven and six centimeters, respectively.

Within the rim sample, only 60 sherds were large enough to measure rim diameter. The average rim diameter for this sample, as measured using the rim diameter measurement template provided in Sutton and Arkush (1996:118, Fig.49), was 17.6 centimeters. It is unknown how this figure compares to *other* Dismal River assemblages, though three of the four restored Simple Stamped vessels from Lovitt (which I did not review for this thesis) had reported mouth diameters of 5 inches (12.7 cm), 6 inches (15.2 cm), and 7 ½ inches (19.05 cm) (Hill and Metcalf 1941:181). Table 5.11 (below) shows the range and average rim diameter per type and area of excavation.

Table 5.11: Average rim diameter per recognized type, per area of excavation from the Lovitt (25CH1) sample.

SHERD TYPE	Area 1	Area 2	Area 3
TYPE 1 (Lovitt Simple Stamped) **Range of rim diameter:** **Number of sherds:** **Average rim diameter:**	 15 cm – 18 cm 2 16.5 cm	 14 cm – 25 cm 11 (w/ 2 refit) 17.9 cm	 None present
TYPE 3 (Lovitt Plain) **Range of rim diameter:** **Number of sherds:** **Average rim diameter:**	 6 cm – 25 cm 21 (w/ 7 refit) 17.7 cm	 10 cm – 24 cm 13 16.8 cm	 20 cm 2 (refit) 20 cm
TYPE 4 **Range of rim diameter:** **Number of sherds:** **Average rim diameter:**	 None present	 15 cm 1 15 cm	 None present
TYPE 10 **Range of rim diameter:** **Number of sherds:** **Average rim diameter:**	 12 cm – 20 cm 2 16 cm	 15 cm – 25 cm 8 (w/ 2 refit) 21 cm	 None present
Combined rim diameter measurements:		**1057 cm**	
Combined number of rim sherds:		**60**	
Average rim diameter measurement for site:		**17.6 cm**	

Woodland sherds: As the sample described above includes only ceramics recovered from pits, none of the Woodland sherds described by Hill and Metcalf (1941:179) as "Aberrant ware" were included in this sample. Woodland sherds were recovered only from Areas 2 and 3 during the 1939 excavations (Hill and Metcalf 1941:185). All of the Woodland sherds described here were recovered from Area 2 excavations, generally below nine inches from the surface. As discussed in Chapter 4, only thirty-three (n=33) Woodland sherds were recovered at Lovitt. I was able to locate less than twenty (n=18; 14 body, 4 rim) of these sherds at the NSHS. Since the number was so small, I recorded similar attributes for the Woodland sherds as I did for Dismal River. The results are presented in Table 5.12, below. A photograph of some of the Woodland sherds from the Lovitt collection is presented in Figure 5.14.

Table 5.12: Woodland sherds (n=18) from Area 2 of the Lovitt site (25CH1).

Catalog numbers analyzed (Ch1-)	1895, 2682, 3064, 2664, 2040, 2652, 1809, 2099, 2853, 2650, 2535, 2186/2, 2101, 2400, 2048 (2 of 5), 2117
Temper	Mostly quartzy sand with pink and white quartz granule inclusions (.09-.37mm). One sherd (3064) may have had some sort of vegetal or fiber temper, judging from holes in cross section of break.
Paste	Generally compact, though some sherds showed rough breaks due to the amount of quartz granules in the temper.
Surface – exterior	Cordmarked. At least one sherd (2117) showed punctates, another possible (2099).
Surface – interior	Mainly scraped and uneven, three had cordmarking on the interior (2040, 2652 rim, poss. 2682).
Lip form / Lip decoration	Of the four rims, one (2652) had a rounded rim with no decoration, one (1809) had a squared rim with no decoration, and the two that refit (both 2117) showed a rolled edge with impressed diagonal design.
Color – exterior	10YR 4/1, 5/1 to 10YR 6/3
Color - interior	10YR 4/1, 5/1 to 10YR 6/3
Average thickness (mm)	.996 cm
Percent of rim represented (rims only)	#2652 = too small #1809 = 7.5 % #2117 (2 refit) = 6 %
Estimated rim diameter (rims only)	#2652 = too small #1809 = 25 cm #2117(2 refit) = 23 cm

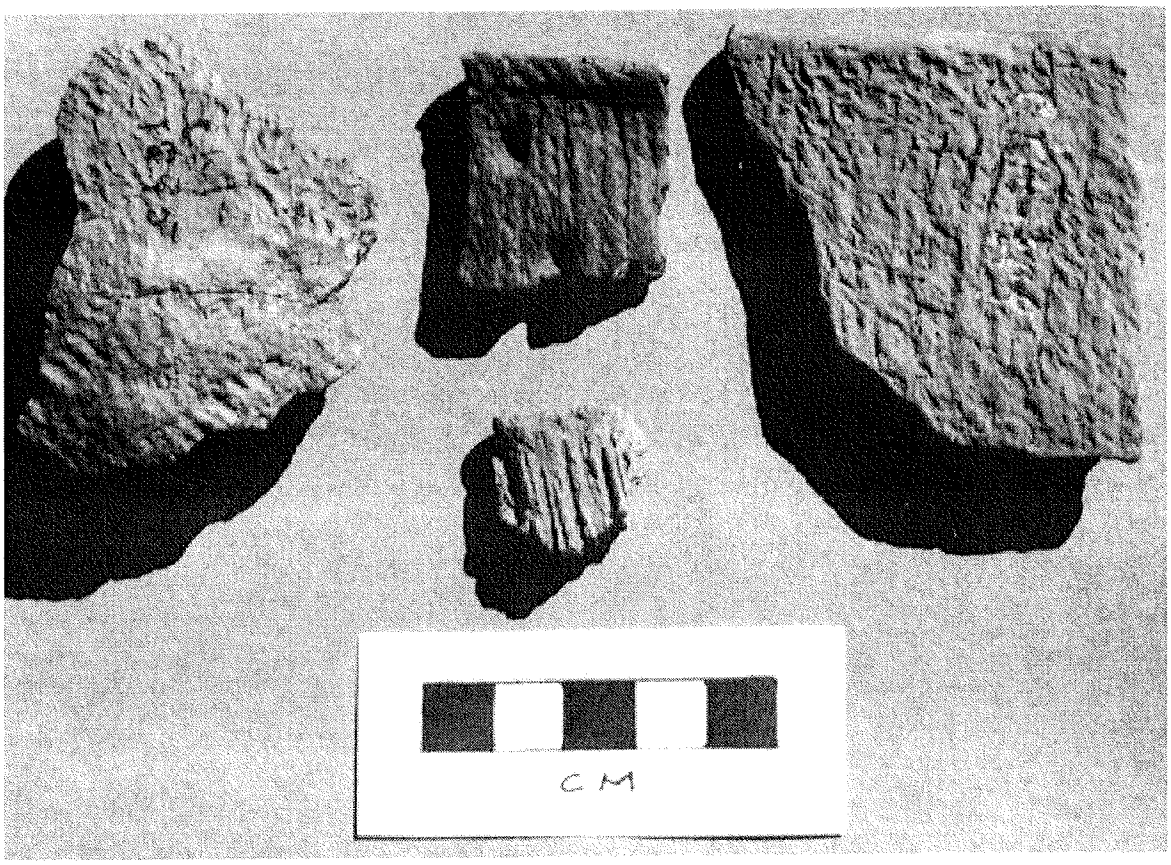


Figure 5.14: Photograph of Woodland sherds recovered during 1939 excavations at the Lovitt site, 25CH1. From left to right: CH1-1895 (body), CH1-2117/2 (center rim with deep punctates), CH1-3064 (lower center), CH1-1809 (rim).

Summary

This chapter has reexamined the definition of Dismal River pottery. In the first section, the most recent published descriptions of Dismal River ceramics were presented, followed by my own analysis, which does support the presence of two ceramic variants at the type site for Dismal River ceramics – this was expected. However, since I believe that I am the only person to reevaluate the Lovitt ceramics *en masse* since Hill and Metcalf (1941), I am certain that the description of the Lovitt sample, provided above, will benefit Dismal River researchers for a variety of reasons.

First, I have determined that the Lovitt Plain and Simple Stamped types show up in different frequencies per area of excavation at the Lovitt site (see Table 5.12, above). Lovitt Plain sherds (Type 3) dominate Areas 1 (46 %) and 3 (75%) assemblages, while accounting for just over fourteen percent in Area 2. By contrast, Lovitt Simple Stamped sherds (Type 1) are most prevalent in Area 2, representing over forty percent of the sample from that area, accounting for less than a quarter of sherds from Areas 1 (22 %) and 3 (5 %). However, the number of indeterminates in Area 2[3] (n = 490 sherds, or 42 % of Area 2 sample) is significant enough to completely reverse the situation there. This difference in frequency among the three areas may reflect factors related to the excavation itself (e.g. method of recovery), or it could also be related to temporal change. Over time, as the site was undoubtedly reoccupied (see Chapter 4), differences in the spatial set-up of habitation, including changing locations of cooking areas or trash pits, could affect the spatial distribution of the ceramic types at excavation. Also, it is unknown whether the Lovitt Simple Stamped and Plain types are contemporary types, or if one came before the other.

[3] The indeterminate sherds may represent plain or simple stamped types, but were too small – less than 2 centimeters in width - to determine type.

Secondly, the definition of Dismal River Gray Wares provided by Brunswig (1995)[4] which, until now, has been the most up-to-date typological description of Dismal River ceramics, does not adequately reflect the Lovitt sample. Regarding exterior surface treatment, Brunswig (1995:183) mistakenly declared that Lovitt Plain and Simple Stamped types "were separable only by a presence or absence of decorative traits" (i.e. stamping on the exterior of the pot). This statement indicates that the two types are easily separated from one another. However, more than half of the Lovitt sherds to show traces of stamping prior to some degree of smoothing (see Table 5.6, above). Therefore, a judgement call must be made as to what degree of ridging is necessary for a sherd to be called Lovitt Simple Stamped, and what has been smoothed just enough to fall under Lovitt Plain[5]. For this reason, another researcher may come to a different tabulation regarding absolute numbers of typed sherds than my analysis reflects. A more wide-ranging comparison of surface treatment exhibited on sherds or reconstructed vessels from many Dismal River sites could help to ameliorate this problem.

I have discovered that lip form and decoration applied to the lip may differ between the Lovitt Plain and Simple Stamped types. Lovitt Plain rim sherds more frequently have a rounded lip edge and exhibit variety in lip decoration, while Lovitt Simple Stamped sherds tend towards a squared lip edge without added lip decoration (see Tables 5.9 and 5.10, above).

My analysis has also shown that the majority of Lovitt Plain and Lovitt Simple Stamped vessels tend to show evidence of scraping and smoothing on the interior, with just thirteen percent retaining the evidence of anvil use (see Table 5.7, above). Brunswig

---

[4] Brunswig (1995) did not describe the number of sherds he looked at for his report, or their provenience. Only in his description of Dismal River Gray Ware paste composition (1995:184) did he mention that "a full analysis of an Ocate Micaceous sherd from the Lovitt site was undertaken as part of this study's technological analysis of Apachean ceramics." He may have relied on other published reports for his data (e.g. Hill and Metcalf 1941; J. Gunnerson 1960, 1969).

(1995:183) mentioned the use of paddle and anvil in construction of Dismal River gray wares, but did not discuss scraping or smoothing of the interior after the pot was roughed into form.

Despite the difference in ceramic type (Plain or Simple Stamped) and the area of excavation, the temper used in construction of the Lovitt pots is fairly consistent. Over ninety percent of the sampled sherds contained sand or a quartzy sand with quartz granules as temper agents (see Table 5.5, above). As stated above, I assume these to be locally available, but I cannot demonstrate this assumption. Also unknown is whether or not the sand was naturally found in the clay deposits, or if it was intentionally added. Further research is needed in this area.

Few micaceous sherds were identified in my sample, and their significance is relatively unknown for a few reasons. Brunswig (1995:184) once stated that all heavily micaceous sherds found on "Eastern Pattern" sites, such as Lovitt, were "undoubtedly Ocate Micaceous 'trade' ceramics from south of Colorado's Arkansas River." It is entirely probable, though this avenue has been completely unexplored, that sherds with mica temper found on Dismal River sites are of local manufacture. Lovitt Simple Stamped sherds have also been described as typically having fine mica inclusions as temper (Brunswig 1995:184). I found this to be true of less than one percent (.3 %, or 2 of 657 sherds) of the Simple Stamped sherds in my sample. Therefore, the Lovitt sample shows that our assumptions based on the presence of micaceous temper are incorrect.

The grouping of the Lovitt Plain and Simple Stamped types under "Dismal River Gray Ware" does not adequately reflect the nature of Dismal River ceramics, at least those from the Lovitt site, considered by many researchers to represent the defining Dismal River ceramic assemblage. My analysis has shown that there are differences between Lovitt Plain

[5] As other researchers in the field have not predetermined this judgement, I can only say that I have tried to be consistent.

and Lovitt Simple Stamped that reach beyond the stamping of the exterior, and it is suggested that these differences should be further investigated. It is unknown whether or not these types represent temporal variants, and I suggest that they do. I consider this option because of the physical characteristics described above, as well as the unequal distribution of Lovitt Plain and Simple Stamped sherds at the Lovitt site (refer to Table 5.12). I wish that the recovery procedures at Lovitt had been more focused on relative stratigraphy within and among the pits in the three areas of excavation. If we had more detailed provenience data on the sherds, and if the deposits they were recovered from were actually dated, we might be able to take some steps towards figuring a relative temporal assignment for the two types.

The goal of this chapter, and of this thesis in general, is to provide an updated "state of affairs" for Dismal River ceramics and sites. I hope that other Dismal River collections, such as that from White Cat Village (25HN37) will be reanalyzed, and the results compared with my sample[6]. It is only through such analyses, and publication of the results, that we will be able to actually *identify* Dismal River ceramics, rather than simply applying the ascription "Dismal River?" in absence of formal criteria.

[6] My data tables and codes will be made available through the Nebraska State Historical Society, Lincoln, Nebraska.

CHAPTER 6

CONCLUSIONS AND DIRECTIONS FOR FUTURE RESEARCH

Conclusions

As stated in Chapter 1, the Dismal River archaeological complex is poorly understood. The reasons for the ambiguity of this complex have been outlined throughout this thesis, and my research has shown that attention must be paid to archaeologists' past inconsistencies and generalizations if we are to advance in Dismal River culture studies. We have a lot more questions to ask before we can come to any conclusions about Dismal River.

Archaeologically, Dismal River has suffered from a lack of stratigraphically controlled excavations. This has resulted in a lack of clarity regarding settlement pattern, chronology, contemporaneity of structures within sites, and artifact distribution. I have shown that Dismal River sites are usually defined by their pottery, which is not a problem if the pottery is easily identifiable and its association carries temporal significance. Since Dismal River pottery has been defined in various and inconsistent ways over the years, sites assigned to Dismal River usually reflect the unease researchers have with the concept by the ever-present question mark (e.g. "Dismal River?" - see Appendix A).

Part of this unease is due to the lack of recent archaeological investigation on Dismal River sites, and part is due to what is available in the literature. Almost every post-1960 Dismal River article or site report references James Gunnerson's (1960) *An Introduction to Plains Apache Archaeology*, discussed in Chapter 2. While this report aptly documents the archaeology at the White Cat Village (25HN37) site in Nebraska, it mistakenly leads the reader to believe that there is no other cultural option for Dismal River besides Apache. This report has been taken at face value for forty years, which I believe has hindered Dismal River

research. This thesis has documented many reasons why we need to start looking beyond Gunnerson (1960) for a new understanding of Dismal River.

My review of the use of Spanish documents, as described in Chapter 3, is but one small step in the direction in which Dismal River studies need to move if such an intangible cultural aspect as ethnic affiliation is to be identified. Based on the data that we currently possess, it is not plausible to think that we can place historically known tribal groups onto a map of the Plains, and then shuffle them around through time to draw such conclusions as "Dismal River is Apache." Even a modern member of an Apache tribe[1] will tell you that there is no practical application of a generic term like "Apache." Again, this designation has hindered our research, implying that all we need to do is read a handful of Spanish documents that describe people in the Oklahoma and Texas Panhandles (and interacting with the Pueblos) in order to understand what kind of life people were living in Nebraska and northern Colorado.

My review of the Lovitt site (25CH1) in Chapter 4 describes the best known and probably most carefully excavated Dismal River site. The fact that WPA workers excavated this site in 1939 is a testimony to the state of Dismal River archaeology today. However, the amount of material recovered, and the variety of artifact classes represented (refer to Table 4.1), are signs that we could learn a lot more about the Dismal River lifeway. Dismal River studies have often focused on the ceramics, as does this thesis, at the expense of other artifact classes. The research potential of the complex has not been exhausted.

In Chapter 5, I discussed the most recent attempt to fit Dismal River ceramics into the grand scheme of things in the pre-and post-contact American West. This taxonomy (see Figures 5.1 and 5.2) was developed at the 1985 Southern Athapaskan Ceramics Conference in

[1] This regards a comment made by Michael Darrow, Historian and NAGPRA representative for the Fort Sill Apache tribe at the Ancient Peoples of the Rocky Mountain Front Range and Eastern Plains of Colorado Symposium, held in Denver, Colorado, October 10 and 11, 2000.

Boulder, and reported by Baugh and Eddy (1987). Again, the conference participants assumed Dismal River to be Apachean, thereby influencing all other aspects of their taxonomy. It has been shown that the Dismal River descriptor has often been misappropriated, as the archaeological community has a very amorphous understanding of what Dismal River pottery looks like. My reanalysis of the Lovitt ceramics, also discussed in Chapter 5, has clarified the description of the Lovitt Plain and Simple Stamped types. My research has also indicated that the ceramic collections from sites like White Cat Village (25HN37) or the Nichols site (25DN1) would benefit from another look. Other ceramic artifacts exist beyond the globular pots so often identified as the "typical" Dismal River ceramic form. I have identified a few bowls and miniature pots in the Lovitt collection, and there are also many clay pipes in the Lovitt and other Dismal River collections that have yet to be analyzed.

Overall, the Dismal River artifact base has not been appreciated or adequately researched. Further investigation and research designs that incorporate review of Dismal River archaeological collections are needed. Below, I have described several avenues of inquiry that greatly benefit Dismal River studies.

Directions for future research

There are many lines of research that could add to our understanding of Dismal River. Although the literature review that I presented in Chapter 2 details the published works relating to Dismal River, other sources of information, such as theses, dissertations, CRM reports, amateur works, and other "gray literature" remain unexplored. It would take some hard work to assemble, but a published listing and overview of these works would greatly add to the Dismal River database.

The existing artifact database needs to be revisited; this includes archaeological collections in museums, universities, and those privately held. I have reviewed an important

piece of the puzzle in this thesis – the Lovitt site ceramic collection. The Lovitt collection also contains an amazing chipped stone assemblage that desperately needs to be analyzed since no one, to my knowledge, has looked at it since the 1940s. Dismal River sites are not usually defined by their lithics, and this artifact class has suffered because of it. For example, James Gunnerson (1987:105) has noted that "one uncommon but diagnostic" Dismal River artifact is the double-bitted drill, which resembles "two plain-shafted drills joined base to base" with up to four projections near its middle. Gunnerson (1987:105) has stated that the actual function of these tools is unknown because "they are often made of stone too soft for use in drilling and are often found broken." A full analysis of these tools, including use wear and considerations as to their provenience (both inter- and intra-site), is just one example of an interesting study that could add to our understanding of this complex.

My research has clarified the definition of the two main Dismal River ceramic types, Lovitt Plain and Lovitt Simple Stamped. Now that this has been accomplished, a reanalysis of *all* ceramics attributed to the Dismal River culture in areas within and outside the core of Dismal River (western Nebraska) is necessary. Do all of the Nebraskan ceramics look alike? Where are their clay and temper sources? Is there any indication of a favored clay or temper source? Are the clays used by Dismal River people similar to those used by the contemporary Lower Loup? Do all of the ceramics from the reported Dismal River sites, specifically those in Colorado, Wyoming and South Dakota, *look like* Lovitt Plain or Lovitt Simple Stamped? Where do the sherds start to look different, and what is their temporal affiliation? Do the sites where these ceramics are found exhibit any similarities to sites in Nebraska? Regarding the micaceous wares, clay and temper sourcing studies need to be performed in order to answer the great question of production location. Are they trade wares, or are they made locally?

Dismal River faunal remains and bone tools would also benefit from measured consideration. Dismal River people are consistently referred to as big game hunters, yet

faunal analyses that would detail amounts of butchered bison bone and processing information remain forthcoming. Also relating to archaeological recovery methods (discussed below) is the reported absence of fish remains from Dismal River sites, often cited as "reflecting the once-common Apache fish taboo[2]" (J. Gunnerson 1987:103). Chapters 2 and 4 have shown that the more "famous" Dismal River sites were not screened during excavation; this may be a factor in the lack of fish remains. Regarding bone tools, the presence of bison scapula hoes on some Dismal River sites speaks to horticulture at some level, but the extent of gardening or farming at Dismal River sites remains unknown. Several domesticates have been reported from Dismal River sites, including *Zea mays* and *Cucurbita pepo*, yet extensive botanical analyses have not yet been done.

Better excavated sites will be important in clarifying the Dismal River aspect. Although museum collections from sites like Lovitt and White Cat Village are valuable (and generally underutilized), there is no substitute for a carefully controlled excavation. For example, the Lovitt site (25CH1) remains in private hands, and is continually surface collected. In Hill and Metcalf's (1941) Lovitt site report, the authors stated that they missed the area of densest artifact concentration (north of Area 2, refer to Figure 4.1) because the landowner had planted alfalfa and didn't want it disturbed. Hill and Metcalf (1941:173) considered their excavation "in every case near the edge of the site," and figured that further excavation in Area 2 might result in more house patterns. If the site could be revisited and tested in that area, we might be able to address a multitude of issues, including but not limited to: longevity of occupation, seasonality, reoccupation, contemporaneity of structures, function of pits, botanical analyses, spatial analyses of pottery or lithic artifacts, refitting studies, and absolute dating. In an age where "pure research" on a documented

[2] In regards to the fish taboo, Ross Santee (1947:11) has portrayed a colorful reason for it; "Fish was also taboo as was anything that ate fish. An old cowpuncher who had lived for years among the Apaches once told me the custom originated after a great drought. The game had left the country and the Indians were living on trout. At the same time an epidemic of smallpox occurred and the medicine man, always a resourceful person, said it was

archaeological site is hard to finance unless it is impacted by development covered by State or Federal laws, it is most likely that the Lovitt site will not be revisited. However, *any* data that could help clear up some of these issues, especially chronology, would be useful.

If the previously recorded Dismal River sites listed in Appendix A were re-evaluated, taking into consideration the important points discussed in this thesis, it would probably result in many of the sites being removed from Dismal River association. As I have shown through my research, most Dismal River sites are so designated because of the presence of ill-defined pottery sherds. Are there differences between tipi ring sites called Dismal River because of one piece of pottery, and aceramic tipi ring sites also attributed to Dismal River?

The use of historic documents must also be reevaluated in our decisions on ethnic and cultural affiliation for Dismal River. The direct-historic approach in archaeology does have its merits when used cautiously, which has not been the case in Dismal River studies. Have we been grouping people in useless catchall terminology because the Spanish did? What are differences between Spanish and French documents on the same geographical areas? It is known that the French documented Pawnee (Lower Loup) groups to the east of Dismal River folks in Nebraska. What did the French understand about the peoples later called Apache?

Summary

Dismal River remains a largely unexplored archaeological construct that may or may not have recognizable cultural affiliation. It is my belief that Dismal River does not represent sites left by semi-nomadic Plains Apache, and that any cultural designation for the complex is premature. Instead, I view the data as pointing to a generalized Plains lifeway, rather than to any specific ethnic group. It is only through further analyses that we may come to any

simply the spots on the trout coming out." If there is any validity to this story, it would infer that the Apache fish taboo post-dates the European arrival in North America.

testable suggestions regarding Dismal River. My analysis has shown the usefulness of existing archaeological collections, and the value of returning to the original site reports. Similar approaches are needed and highly encouraged.

REFERENCES CITED

Aikens, C. Melvin
1966 *Fremont-Promontory-Plains Relationships in Northern Utah.* University of Utah Anthropological Papers, No. 82, Salt Lake City.

Bamforth, Douglas B.
1988 *Ecology and Human Organization on the Great Plains.* Interdisciplinary Contributions to Archaeology, Plenum Press, New York.

Baugh, Timothy G. and Frank W. Eddy
1987 Rethinking Apachean Ceramics: The 1985 Southern Athapaskan Ceramics Conference. *American Antiquity* 52(4):793-798.

Blackmar, Jeannette
2000 personal communication

Blakeslee, Donald J.
1994 Reassessment of Some Radiocarbon Dates from the Central Plains. *Plains Anthropologist* 2:29-56.

Bowman, Peter W.
1996 Coal-Oil Canyon (14LO401): Progress Report, Area 7. *The Kansas Anthropologist* 17(2)33-62.

Bowman, Peter W. and Eugene R. Craine (editor)
1959 Coal-Oil Canyon (14LO1) Report on Preliminary Investigations. *Kansas Anthropological Association* 5(2):9-16.

Bozell, Robert
2000 personal communication

Brown, Kenneth L.
n.d. High Plains. Section XIX in Kansas State Historical Society Archaeology Guide, published by the Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka.

Brugge, David
1982 Apache and Navajo Ceramics. In Southwestern Ceramics, edited by A.L. Schroeder. *Arizona Archaeologist* 15:279-298.

Brunswig, Robert H., Jr.
1995 Apachean Ceramics in Eastern Colorado: Current Data and New Directions, pp. 172-207 in *Archaeological Pottery of Colorado: Ceramic Clues to the Prehistoric and Protohistoric Lives of the State's Native Peoples*, edited by Robert H. Brunswig Jr., Bruce Bradley, and Susan M. Chandler. Colorado Council of Professional Archaeologists, Occasional Papers No. 2, Denver, Colorado.

Bussen, Jerome S.
1963 The Theis Bluff Site 14WC402. *Kansas Anthropological Association*

Newsletter 8(6):46-51.

Butler, Todd L.
1997 Lithic Material Availability, Quality and Selection in the Protohistoric High Plains as seen from the Scott County Pueblo. Unpublished Master's thesis, Department of Anthropology, Kansas University.

Carillo, Richard F. (cited in Kalasz et al. 1999)
1999 *A General Summary of the Ethnohistory and History of the Purgatoire And Arkansas Valley Regions in Southeastern Colorado, 1640s-1870s* (in progress). Manuscript in possession of author, La Junta, Colorado.

Cassels, E. Steve
1983 *The Archaeology of Colorado*. Johnson Books, Boulder.
1997 *The Archaeology of Colorado, Revised Edition*. Johnson Books, Boulder.

Champe, John L.
1946 *Ash Hollow Cave: A Study of Stratigraphic Sequence in the Central Great Plains*. University of Nebraska Studies, New Series No. 1, published by the University at Lincoln, Nebraska.
1949 White Cat Village. *American Antiquity* Vol. 14(4): 285-292.

Clark, Bonnie
1999 The Protohistoric Period. In *Colorado Prehistory: A Context for the Platte River Basin*, by Kevin P. Gillmore, Marcia Tate, Mark L. Chenault, Bonnie Clark, Terri McBride, and Margaret Wood. Prehistory of Colorado Series, Colorado Council of Professional Archaeologists, Denver, Colorado, pp.309-335.

Colton, Harold S. and Lyndon L. Hargrave
1937 *Handbook of Northern Arizona Pottery Wares*. Museum of Northern Arizona Bulletin No. 11. Northern Arizona Society of Science and Art, Flagstaff.

Cordell, Linda
1997 *Archaeology of the Southwest*. Academic Press, San Diego, California.

Echo-Hawk, Roger
2000 Commentary given at "Ancient Peoples of the Rocky Mountain Front Range And Eastern Plains of Colorado: A Symposium." Denver, Colorado

Eddy, Frank W., Paul D. Friedman, Richard E. Oberlin, T. Reid Farmer, Dennis L. Dahms, J. Jan Reining, and Beverly Leichtman
1982 *A Cultural Resources Inventory of the John Martin Reservoir, Bent County, Colorado.* Submitted by Science Applications, Inc., Boulder, Colorado, to the Corps of Engineers, Albuquerque District, New Mexico, under contract No.DACW47-80-C-0002.

Ellwood, Priscilla
2000 personal communication

Forrestal, P.P. (cited in Upham 1984)
1954 *Benavides' Memorial of 1630.* Academy of American Franciscan History, Washington D.C.

Frison, George C.
1991 *Prehistoric Hunters of the High Plains, Second Edition*, Academic Press, Inc., San Diego, California.

Gilmore, Kevin, Marcia Tate, Mark Chenault, Bonnie Clark, Terri McBride, and Margaret Wood
1999 *Colorado Prehistory: A Context for the Platte River Basin.* Prehistory of Colorado Series, Colorado Council of Professional Archaeologists, Denver, Colorado.

Gramly, Richard Michael
1992 *Guide to the Palaeo-Indian Artifacts of North America.* Second edition. Persimmon Press Monographs in Archaeology, Buffalo, New York.

Grange, Roger T. Jr.
1968 *Pawnee and Lower Loup Pottery.* Nebraska State Historical Society Publications in Anthropology Vol 3, Lincoln, Nebraska.

Gunnerson, Dolores A.
1956 The Southern Athapaskans: Their Arrival in the Southwest. *El Palacio* 63(11-12):346-365.
1974 *The Jicarilla Apaches: A Study in Survival.* Northern Illinois University Press, DeKalb.

Gunnerson, James H.
1956 Plains-Promontory relationships. *American Antiquity* Vol. 22(1): 69-72.
1959 Archaeological Survey in Northeastern New Mexico. *El Palacio* 66(5):1-10.
1960 *An Introduction to Plains Apache Archaeology: the Dismal River Aspect.* Bureau of American Ethnology Anthropological Paper No. 58.
1968 Plains Apache Archaeology: A Review. *Plains Anthropologist* 13(41): 167-189.
1969 Apache Archaeology in Northeastern New Mexico. *American Antiquity* 34(1):23-39.
1987 *Archaeology of the High Plains.* Bureau of Land Management, Colorado, Cultural Resource Series, No. 19.

Gunnerson, James H. and Dolores A. Gunnerson
1971 Apachean Culture: A Study in Unity and Diversity. In *Apachean Culture History and Ethnology*, edited by Keith H. Basso and Morris E. Opler. Anthropological Papers of the University of Arizona, Number 21. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Habicht-Mauche, Judith A.
1992 Coronado's Querechos and Teys in the Archaeological Record of the Texas Panhandle. *Plains Anthropologist* 37(140):247-259.

Hall, Edward T., Jr.

1944 Recent Clues to Athapaskan Prehistory. *American Anthropologist* 46: 98-105.

Hammond, George P. and Agapito Rey
1940 *Narratives of the Coronado Expedition, 1540-42*. University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque.
1966 *The Rediscovery of New Mexico 1580-1594*. University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque.

Hanson, Jeffrey R.
1998 The Late High Plains Hunters. In *Archaeology on the Great Plains*, edited by W. Raymond Wood. University Press of Kansas.

Hayes, Charles F., III, General Editor
1983 *Proceedings of the 1982 Glass Trade Bead Conference*. Research Records No. 16, Rochester Museum and Science Center, Rochester, New York.

Hill, Asa T. and George Metcalf
1941 A site of the Dismal River Aspect in Chase County, Nebraska. *Nebraska History Magazine* 22(2):158-226.

Hoijer, Harry
1956 Athapaskan Kinship Systems. *American Anthropologist* 58: 309-333.

Hughes, J.T.
1949 Investigations in Western South Dakota and Northeastern Wyoming. *American Antiquity* Vol. 14(4): 266-277.

Husher, Betty and Harold Husher
1942 The Hogan Builders of Colorado. *Southwestern Lore* 9(2):

Husted, Wilfred M. and Oscar L. Mallory
1967 The Fremont Culture: Its Derivation and Ultimate Fate. *Plains Anthropologist* Vol. 12(36): 222-232.

Kalasz, Stephen M., Mark Mitchell, and Christian Zier
1999 Late Prehistoric Stage. In *Colorado Prehistory: A Context for the Arkansas River Basin.* Prehistory of Colorado Series, Colorado Council of Professional Archaeologists, Denver, Colorado, pp.141-263.

Kay, Marvin
1999 The Great Plains Setting. In *Archaeology on the Great Plains*, edited by W. Raymond Wood. University Press of Kansas.

Kidder, A.V. (cited in Gunnerson 1960:241-243)
1932 *The Artifacts of Pecos*. Papers of the Southwestern Expedition, No. 6, Robert S. Peabody Foundation for Archaeology, Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass.

LeBlanc, Steven A.
1999 *Prehistoric Warfare in the American Southwest*, The University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City, Utah.

Lintz, Christopher
1979 The Southwestern Periphery of the Plains Caddoan Area. In Towards Plains Caddoan Origins: A Symposium. *Nebraska History* 60(2):161-182.

Loendorf, Lawrence L., and David D. Keuhn
1991 *1989 Rock Art Research, Pinon Canyon Maneuver Site, Southeastern Colorado*. Contribution No. 258. Department of Anthropology, University of North Dakota, Grand Forks.

Madsen, David B. and David Rhode, editors
1994 *Across the West: Human Population Movement and the Expansion of the Numa*. University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City, Utah.

McLean, Janice A.
1996 Coal-Oil Canyon Revisited: History of Investigations, 1955-1996. *The Kansas Anthropologist* 17(2):1-32.

Metcalf, George
1949 Three Pottery Types from the Dismal River Aspect. *Proceedings of the Fifth Plains Conference for Archeology Notebook* No. 1:73-78. University of Nebraska, Lincoln.

O'Brien, Patricia J.
1984 *Archaeology in Kansas.* University of Kansas Press, Lawrence, Kansas.

Opler, Morris E.
1971 Pots, Apache and the Dismal River Aspect. In *Apachean Culture History and Ethnology*, edited by Keith H. Basso and Morris E. Opler. Anthropological Papers of the University of Arizona No. 21, University of Arizona Press, Tucson.
1975 Review of *The Jicarilla Apaches, A Study in Survival* by Dolores Gunnerson. *Plains Anthropologist* 20:150-157.
1983 The Apachean Culture and its Origins. In "Southwest," edited by Alfonso A. Ortiz, *Handbook of North American Indians* Vol. 10:368-392. Smithsonian Institution, Washington D.C.

Painter, Mary W., Amy Holmes, Michael McFaul, and Christian J. Zier
2000 Environmental Setting. Chapter 2 in *Colorado Prehistory: A Context for The Arkansas River Basin.* Edited by Christian J. Zier and Stephen M. Kalasz, Prehistory of Colorado Series, Colorado Council of Professional Archaeologists, Denver, Colorado.

Perry, Richard J.
1980 The Apachean Transition from the Subarctic to the Southwest. *Plains Anthropologist* 25:279-296

Renaud, E. B.
1931 Archaeological Survey of Eastern Colorado. University of Denver, Dept. of Anthropology, manuscript on file.
1932a Archaeological Survey of Eastern Colorado, Second Report. University of

Denver, Dept. of Anthropology, manuscript on file.
1932b Archaeological Survey of Eastern Wyoming. University of Denver, Dept. of Anthropology, manuscript on file.
1933 Archaeological Survey of Eastern Colorado, Third Report. University of Denver, Dept. of Anthropology, manuscript on file.
1934 Archaeological Survey of Western Nebraska. University of Denver, Dept. Of Anthropology, manuscript on file.

Roper, Donna C.
1989 *Protohistoric Pawnee Hunting in the Nebraska Sand Hills: Archaeological Investigations at Two Sites in the Calamus Reservoir*. Report to the U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Reclamation, Great Plains Region, by Commonwealth Cultural Resources Group under contract #C3-CS-70-00620.
1996 An Apache Pottery Vessel from Coal-Oil Canyon. *The Kansas Anthropologist* 17(2):63-69.

Santee, Ross
1947 *Apache Land*. University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln.

Schleiser, Karl H.
1972 Rethinking the Dismal River Aspect and the Plains Athapaskans, AD 1692 – 1768. *Plains Anthropologist* 17(56):101-133.
1994 Commentary: A History of Ethnic Groups on the Great Plains. In *Plains Indians AD 500-1500*, edited by Karl H. Schlesier, pp.308-381. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman.

Shields, Wm. Lane
1997 *Basin Houses in Colorado and Wyoming: Delineation of a Culture Area and Parsing Hunter-Gatherer Modeling*. Unpublished Master's thesis, University of Colorado, Boulder.

Spielmann, Katherine
1983 Late Prehistoric Exchange Between the Southwest and Southern Plains. *Plains Anthropologist* 28(102, Part 1): 257-272.

Spicer, E.H.
1962 *Cycles of Conquest: The Impact of Spain, Mexico, and the United States on the Indians of the Southwest: 1533-1960*. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Steward, Julian H.
1937 *Ancient caves of the Great Salt Lake Region*. Bureau of American Ethnology Bulletin No. 116.

Strong, W. D.
1932 An Archaeological Reconnaissance in the Missouri Valley. *Explorations and Fieldwork of the Smithsonian Institution in 1931*, pp. 151-158. Washington, D.C.
1935 *An Introduction to Nebraska Archaeology*. Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections 93(10), Washington D.C.

Sutter, Steven J.
2000 personal communication

Sutton, Mark O. and Brooke S. Arkush
1996 *Archaeological Laboratory Methods: An Introduction.* Kendall-Hunt Publishing Company, Dubuque, Iowa.

Thomas, Alfred Barnaby
1935 *After Coronado: Spanish Exploration Northeast of New Mexico, 1696-1727.* University of Oklahoma Press, Norman. (reprint in 1966)
1940 *Plains Indians and New Mexico, 1751-1778.* University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque.

Turner, Christy G., III
1980 Suggestive Dental Evidence for Athapaskan Affiliation in a Colorado Skeletal Series. Appendix I in *Trinidad Lake Cultural Resource Study, Part II, The Prehistoric Occupation of the Upper Purgatoire River Valley, Southeastern Colorado*, by C.E. Wood and G. A. Blair. Laboratory of Contract Archaeology, Trinidad State Junior College, Colorado.

Upham, Steadman
1982 *Polities and Power: An Economic and Political History of the Western Pueblo.* Academic Press, New York.
1984 Adaptive Diversity and Southwestern Abandonment. *Journal of Anthropological Research* 40(2):235-256.

Waldman, Carl
2000 *Atlas of the North American Indian, Revised Edition.* Checkmark Books, New York.

Warren, A.Helene
1981 *The Micaceous Pottery of the Rio Grande.* Anthropological Papers of the Archaeological Society of New Mexico 6:149-165.

Weakly, Harry E.
1940 Tree-Rings as a Record of Precipitation in Western Nebraska. *Tree Ring Bulletin* 6(3):18-19
1943 A Tree-Ring Record of Precipitation in Western Nebraska. *The Journal of Forestry* 41(11):816-819
1946 A Preliminary Report on the Ash Hollow Charcoal. In *Ash Hollow Cave: A Study of Stratigraphic Sequence in the Central Great Plains* by John L. Champe, Appendix 1. University of Nebraska Studies, New Series No. 1, University at Lincoln, Nebraska.
1950 Dendrochronology and its Implications in the Great Plains. In Proceedings of the 6th Plains Anthropologist Conference (1948).*University of Utah Anthropological Papers* 11:90-94
1962 Dendrochronology and Archaeology in Nebraska. *Plains Anthropologist* 7(16):138-146.

Weakly, Ward F.
1971 Tree Ring Dating and Archaeology in South Dakota. *Plains Anthropologist*

16(54, Part 2):Memoir 8.

Wedel, Waldo R.
1940 Archaeological Explorations in Western Kansas. *Explorations and Fieldwork Of the Smithsonian Institution in 1939*, pp.83-86.
1986 *Central Plains Prehistory: Holocene Environments and Culture Change in the Republican River Basin.* University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln, Nebraska.

Windmiller, Ric and Frank W. Eddy (editors)
1975 *An Archaeological Study of Aboriginal Settlements and Land Use in the Colorado Foothills.* Prepared under National Park Service contract No. CX-1595-4B-038. On file at Colorado Historical Society, Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation, Denver, CO.

Winship, George P.
1896 *The Coronado Expedition, 1540-1542.* Bureau of American Ethnology Bulletin, Annual Report 14:329-613.

Witty, Thomas A.
1983 An Archaeological Review of the Scott County Pueblo. *Bulletin of the Oklahoma Anthropological Society* 39:99-106.
1987 *Archeological Survey of the Lake Scott State Park Free Area Pond Renovation, Scott County.* Kansas State Historical Society, Archeology Department, Topeka. Submitted to the Department of Wildlife and Parks.

Witty, Thomas A., Jr.
1961 Newly Designated Sites: 14BT404. *Kansas Anthropological Association Newsletter* 7(2):8-9, 13-15.
1971a Reconstruction of the Scott County Pueblo Ruins. *Kansas Anthropological Association Newsletter* 16(8):1-3.
1971b Archeology and Early History of the Scott Lake State Park Area. *Kansas Anthropological Association Newsletter* 16(5):1-5.
1975a Report of the 1975 Lake Scott Kansas Anthropological Association Dig and Kansas Archeology Training School Activities. *Kansas Anthropological Association Newsletter* 21(1&2):1-9.
1975b 1975 Kansas Anthropological Association Dig and First Kansas Archeology Training School. *Kansas Anthropological Association Newsletter* 20(5&6):3-14.

Wood, W. Raymond
1971 Pottery Sites Near Limon, Colorado. *Southwestern Lore* 37(3):53-85.

Worchester, Donald E.
1941 The Beginnings of the Apache Menace of the Southwest. *New Mexico Historical Review* 16(1):1-14.

Zier, Christian J. and Stephen M. Kalasz
1999 *Colorado Prehistory: A Context for the Arkansas River Basin.* Prehistory of Colorado Series, Colorado Council of Professional Archaeologists, Denver, Colorado.

APPENDIX A

Appendix A. Reported Dismal River sites from Nebraska, Colorado, Kansas, South Dakota, and Wyoming.

NEBRASKA

* NSHS = Nebraska State Historical Society, Lincoln, NE (Site files reviewed week of 3/27-31/2000.)
SI = Smithsonian Institution, Washington, DC
SIRBS = Smithsonian Institution, River Basin Surveys, Lincoln, NE
UNLA = University of Nebraska, Laboratory of Anthropology, Lincoln, NE

Site Number, name	Agency* housing the collection	Description of site and/or diagnostics (e.g. pottery) from site	Reference
25BF24	NSHS	In 1961, this blowout site covering 4,000 square feet was recorded as "possible Dismal River, temporary occupational?" It borders the Platte on the north side, south of Odessa, and is located on the Interstate 80 right-of-way. Bone fragments, 1 sherd, debitage, and a chert core were described, and it was recommended that the site be excavated for comparison to an area south of Josslyn, specifically site 25DS21. Site file has not been updated since 1961.	NSHS Site Files
25BL1	NSHS, SIRBS	This Dismal River occupation is located 3.5 miles northwest of Brewster in a road cut and small blowouts, covering about ¼ mile. Dismal River sherds, chipped stone, and bone are reported. Note added reads "site is not in reservoir, doesn't look very good." Site file has not been updated since 1947.	NSHS Site Files
25BN2, Bull Canyon Site	UNLA	Site is in northwestern part of Banner County. One-third of the sherds collected from the surface of this site, including 4 rims, are Dismal River, some resemble those from Colorado. Upper Republican and Woodland types are also present. Gunnerson recommended further work, as it "may be stratified."	Gunnerson 1960:222-223
		Site file has not been updated since 1940s.	NSHS Site Files
25BN22, Fayden Shelter II	NSHS	This site, located in Indian Springs Canyon, is first recorded in 1959 as a rockshelter probably used by Dismal River people as a fall hunting camp. From the shelter, a large sweep of the Pumpkin Creek valley is visible. Dismal River sherds, flint chips and bone were recovered from the occupational layer, which rests on hardpan directly above the bedrock. The bone was not saved by the excavation party, except for a fragment that is possibly from a fish.	NSHS Site Files

25BN23, Nellie Day site	NSHS	This site is actually an area of blowout exposures 1 mile northwest of the mouth of Bull Canyon. Pottery found on the surface is Dismal River, bone, charcoal, and debitage were also recorded. Site is interpreted as a possible fall hunting camp, and testing was recommended. Site file has not been updated since 1959.	NSHS Site Files
25CE25	NSHS	Blowout site 30 miles northwest of Mullen, Nebraska. A few sherds look like Dismal River, while others resemble material found in Nebraska and Kansas that has been designated Glen Elder. The Dismal River sherds appear to have been identified on the basis of their paste, which is not described.	Gunnerson 1960:208 (identified as 25C25)
		Site file has not been updated since 1949; it contains the same information that Gunnerson referenced in 1960.	NSHS Site Files
25CE26	NSHS	In 1949, pottery recovered from this site was suggestive of Dismal River and Woodland occupations. It was located in a blowout near the North Loup bridge, north of Big Creek. It was recommended that the site be examined. Site file has not been updated since 1949.	NSHS Site Files
25CE27	NSHS	Large surface collection of pottery, most of which is sand blasted. A few sherds have a surface treatment "not yet reported [in 1960] from other Dismal River sites." These sherds are completely covered with rows of square to rhomboid punctates, unevenly spaced, and some sherds appear to have been smoothed after the decoration was applied. The sand blasted nature of the sherds makes precise description impossible. Stone collected from this site "is not especially distinctive although a few pieces of obsidian are present."	Gunnerson 1960:208 (identified as 25C27)
		Site file has not been updated since 1949; it contains the same information that Gunnerson referenced in 1960.	NSHS Site Files
25CE28	NSHS	Site is 12 miles northwest of Brownlee, Nebraska, near the North Loup River. Pottery collected here appears to be a mixture of Glen Elder and Dismal River.	Gunnerson 1960:208 (identified as 25C28)
		Information recorded in 1972 (?), presumably from an older file, indicates this site is a Dismal River site located 17 miles west and 7 miles north of Brownlee, Nebraska. No other information present.	NSHS Site Files

25CE29	NSHS	Site is 9 miles northwest of Brownlee, Nebraska, near the North Loup River. Sherds from this site are small and sand blasted, but "look very much like Dismal River." Some sherds appear to have been refired.	Gunnerson 1960:208 (identified as 25C29)
		Information recorded in 1972, presumably from an older file, indicates this site is a Dismal River site located in a blowout 11 miles *south* of Brownlee, Nebraska. Location information contradicts Gunnerson's published location (see above). File notes that someone "found arrowheads" at this site.	NSHS Site Files
25CE42	NSHS	A Woodland and Dismal River occupation is listed for this site, form which about 500 sherds and a number of flakes were collected. A Check of the site was recommended in 1972. Site file has not been updated since 1972.	NSHS Site Files
25CE53	NSHS	Dismal River body sherds from this site were donated to the NSHS by Sylvester Vanderbeek, a soil conservationist in Mullen, Nebraska; this information was recorded in1973. The site is described as on a lakeshore in the sandhills, where a trail road passes through and near the site. Testing was recommended. Site file has not been updated since 1973.	NSHS Site Files
25CH1, Lovitt Site	NSHS, UNLA	12 miles north of Wauneta, Nebraska. Type site for pottery – Lovitt Plain and Lovitt Simple Stamped types. Stinking Water Focus of the Dismal River Aspect identified here. Refer to this thesis for description.	Hill and Metcalf 1941; Gunnerson 1960:212-216
		Site file has not been updated since 1940s; it contains the same information that Gunnerson referenced in 1960. Records include original catalog inventory with provenience information, and carbon copies of typed notes transcribed from field notebooks. Many carbon copies are unreadable. Refer to this thesis for complete description.	NSHS Site Files
25CH2	NSHS	In 1939, this site was described by George Metcalf as covering 3-4 acres, 5.5 miles south of Imperial on the south side of the Frenchman River. It had been potted, and was exposed in a road cut; it may have originally been 6 feet below present surface. Ashes and bone were exposed, and no pottery was found, but Metcalf was shown Dismal River pottery and a bone point by the landowner, who claimed they were from the same site. Site file has not been updated since 1939.	NSHS Site Files

25CH7, McCallum-Hofer Site	NSHS	This site is located about 9 miles north of Wauneta, Nebraska. Much of the pottery from this site resembles that from Ash Hollow Cave (25GD2); it is buff colored as is relatively thick. There is only one mica-tempered sherd, and the remainder show little or no tempering.	Gunnerson 1960:216
		Site file has not been updated since 1939; it contains the same information that Gunnerson referenced in 1960.	NSHS Site Files
25CH8, Skelton Site	NSHS	The Skelton Site is located about 6 miles north of Wauneta, Nebraska, near the forks of the Stinking Water Creek. It yielded pottery similar to that from the Lovitt site (25CH1), as well as triangular side-notched points and a flake of obsidian.	Gunnerson 1960:216
		In 1939, George Metcalf recorded this site a 3-4 acre site on a hilltop 6 miles north of Wauneta between the north and south forks of the Stinking Water creek. No cultural affiliation is assigned to this site. A presumably later (?) report describes an earthlodge village covering 50-60 acres of a terrace on the south side of the Stinking Water Creek, right near the forks. An Upper Republican affiliation is assigned. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River affiliation.	NSHS Site Files
25CH14, Baker Site	NSHS	The Baker Site yielded both smooth and simple stamped pottery. One rim sherd has a thinned lip incised with a fine chevron design. The site is 6 miles north of Enders, Nebraska, on the south bank of the south branch of Stinking Water Creek.	Gunnerson 1960:217
		Site file has not been updated since 1939; it contains the same information that Gunnerson referenced in 1960.	NSHS Site Files
25CH20	NSHS	In 1964, this site is recorded as "Dismal River?" in Enders Reservoir. Pottery from the site was in the hands of a local collector. The site was surveyed in 1998, and covers 5,000 square meters. It is described as "unknown prehistoric" undergoing deterioration due to wind erosion and construction.	NSHS Site Files
25CN11	NSHS	A 1970 Interstate 80 highway salvage report lists this site as a multicomponent campsite, "Upper Republican and ?" located about 5 miles west of Brownson, on the south bank of Lodgepole Creek. Two cultural levels were identified. Excavation proceeded in 1971, field notes are in the site file. Lots of bone and stone was recovered, and 2 C-14 samples were taken. Site file has not been updated since 1971.	NSHS Site Files

25CN13	NSHS	A 1970 Interstate 80 highway salvage report lists this multicomponent campsite as "McKean? Signal Butte I?" Site is identified in a creek bank above Lodgepole Creek, about 3 feet below present surface. A McKean-like point, manos, end scrapers, knife fragments, chipped stone and bone was recovered. Site would not be impacted by the Interstate, but testing was recommended. In 1971, one potsherd was found on the surface, and was presumed to have come from the buried layer. It is unclear why this site showed up on a February 2000 database search for Dismal River sites, as the site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	NSHS Site Files
25CN29	NSHS	This site was excavated in 1971. It is located at the mouth of Scouts Draw, 3.2 miles east of Potter, Nebraska. Two cultural zones were visible in an erosional cut, and mostly chipped stone was recovered. Three C-14 samples were taken, and the site was labeled Dismal River. Site file has not been updated since 1971.	NSHS Site Files
25CN32, Jensen Camp site	NSHS	In 1971, this Dismal River site was recorded. It is located on a ridge top, 3.3 miles east of Potter, Nebraska. Flakes and ceramics were collected from the surface. Site file has not been updated since 1971.	NSHS Site Files
25DN1, Nichols Site	NSHS, UNLA	This site is 7.5 miles north of Max, Nebraska, on a sloping terrace at the northeast side of Muddy Creek. The site was excavated in 1939 by the NSHS; excavation consisted of a 150 foot long, 20 foot wide trench running north-south that was crossed at the north end by and east-west trench 250 feet long, 20 feet wide. 14 pits were found, none of which were houses. Two of the pits were bell-shaped roasting pits, both of which contained a lower level of charcoal and ash several inches thick. The remainder of the pits were irregular and trash-filled. The pottery is identical to that from the Lovitt Site (25CH1) and White Cat Village (25HN37). There are no restored pots from this site. A fragment of a cloudblower pottery pipe was also recovered. Worked stone was common; the majority of chipped stone artifacts were scrapers. Dendrochronological examination of charcoal from this site places an outside date at AD 1709, although this date was established through a master chart form North Platte. Due to the distance between the two localities, Harry Weakly stated this may not be "entirely reliable and conclusive." Gunnerson assigned this site to the Stinking Water Focus.	Gunnerson 1960217-221; *see also* Hill and Metcalf 1941:177-178 for roasting pit description.

25DN1, continued		Site file has not been updated since 1939.	NSHS Site Files
25DN23	NSHS	In 1969, this Dismal River site was recorded, located 4 miles northeast of Haigler, along the top of a terrace south of the Republican River. Area of occupation is listed as "unknown, but apparently quite extensive." Site file has not been updated since 1969.	NSHS Site Files
25FR15, Brown Site	UNLA	This was the easternmost discovered Dismal River site in 1960. It is one mile west of Bloomington, Nebraska, just west of the mouth of Cottonwood Creek. This site is on a high terrace overlooking the Republican River to the south. Pottery consists of both Upper Republican and Dismal River types. Stone was more abundant than pottery.	Gunnerson 1960:221
		Site file has not been updated since 1940s – 1950s; it contains the same information that Gunnerson referenced in 1960.	NSHS Site Files
25FT9, Dick Site (formerly known as Medicine Creek 5)	NSHS	This site is located on top of a long, narrow erosion remnant between Brush Creek and Medicine Creek at their confluence about 2 miles west of Curtis, Nebraska. Pottery resembles that from Signal Butte (25SF1). The only evidence of structures consisted of two fireplaces surrounded by "a level rich in village detritus." No postholes were found; corn and bison scapula hoes have been reported from here.	Gunnerson 1960:222; *see also* Wedel 1935:180; Hill and Metcalf 1941:208-209.
		Site file has not been updated since 1940s – 1950s; it contains the same information that Gunnerson referenced in 1960.	NSHS Site Files
25FT53	NSHS	It is unclear why this site showed up on a February 2000 NSHS database search for Dismal River sites. Site is listed as Upper republican.	NSHS Site Files
25FT77	NSHS	It is unclear why this site showed up on a February 2000 NSHS database search for Dismal River sites. Site is listed as "Keith Focus Woodland?"	NSHS Site Files
25FT125	NSHS	In 1976, this site (a camp or a hamlet) was identified near the Red Willow Reservoir, and assigned to Plains Woodland, Central Plains Tradition, and "Dismal River?" Survey and salvage were recommended. Site file has not been updated since 1976.	NSHS Site Files

25FT130	NSHS	In 1976, this hamlet was also identified in Red Willow Reservoir, and assigned to "Central Plains Tradition and Dismal River?" Survey and salvage was recommended, as it was located on an inundated bench along the shoreline. Site file has not been updated since 1976.	NSHS Site Files
25GD1, Barn Butte site	NSHS	This site was excavated in 1939, and a lot of field notes are in the file, but no real site description was located. This site was apparently one of many sites excavated in the same season by the same field crew; therefore, notes are scattered. One body sherd is noted in the 1939 inventory, as was one broken Folsom point.	NSHS Site Files
25GD2, Ash Hollow Cave	UNLA	Cave in western Nebraska where Dismal River component identified stratigraphically as later than Upper Republican deposits. Charcoal from the Dismal River level was found to represent the years AD 1587-1684. Refer to this thesis for description.	Champe 1946; *see also* Gunnerson 1960:223-224
25GF1, J.T. Craven site	NSHS	Recorded initially as "indeterminate prehistoric," this site is located along the eastern bottomland of the Calamus River valley, and was threatened with inundation. One small sherd was recovered in 1963, lending the ascription "Dismal River?"	NSHS Site Files
25HN37, White Cat Village	UNLA, SIMBRS	Six houses excavated along Prairie Dog Creek, five-post house form found here, one house burned with trade axe in hearth. This site was inundated with the flooding of Harlan County Reservoir. Refer to this thesis for description.	Champe 1949; Gunnerson 1960
		What remains of White Cat was most recently surveyed in 1977. It is recorded as being under heavy use by visitors to the reservoir, but not heavily impacted. This is one of seven sites along the immediate lake edge that is repeatedly exposed and flooded as the lake level fluctuates. Forms indicate that no artifacts were collected in 1977, but the NSHS does have a box of lithic and bone from this site labeled "Beach."	NSHS Site Files
25HN44	UNLA	Located on a high terrace above an old meander bed of the Republican River, two miles southeast of Republican City, Nebraska, this site was investigated in 1948 and 1950 by the UNLA. The southern end of the site was almost exclusively Upper Republican, while the northern part yielded Dismal River pottery. Some of this pottery is very similar to White Cat Village (25HN37).	Gunnerson 1960:179-180

25HN58	NSHS	Site file indicates that this site was first recorded in 1977 as a lithic surface scatter on the beach of Harlan County Reservoir; cultural affiliation was "unassigned." In 1981, this site was surveyed for the Army Corps of Engineers; smoothed and cord marked sherds were found. Site file does not indicate a Dismal River designation, but did show up on a file search in the NSHS database.	NSHS Site Files
25HN77	NSHS	Site file indicates that in 1983 this site was recorded as a "possible camp, possible Dismal River?" It consists of a lithic and bone scatter with one spurred end scraper, located along a low terrace of a tributary to Walnut Creek.	NSHS Site Files
25HO1	NSHS, UNLA	First investigated by A.T. Hill in the 1920s, this site is located on the south bank of the Dismal River, 8 miles west of Seneca, Nebraska. This site was designated "D1" by Strong (1935). The first pottery described from this site is thick, "hole-tempered," Woodland pottery (earlier than Dismal River). However, Dismal River pottery was later found on the surface at the east end of this site (mixed with Woodland sherds). The sherds are all very small and sand blasted, are dark-buff to gray-black, and usually have smooth surfaces. Few chipped stone artifacts were collected, but materials represented include quartzite, jasper, chalcedony, obsidian, flint, and "river boulders."	Gunnerson 1960:181; *see also* Strong 1935
		Site file has not been updated since 1949.	NSHS Site Files
25HO2	NSHS, UNLA	First investigated by A.T. Hill in the 1920s, this site is located "along the south bank of the Dismal River just below the forks." This site was designated "D2" by Strong (1935). Items collected from the surface of this site include one sherd of Dismal River pottery (smooth buff surface with waxy feel), flakes of jasper, chalcedony, quartz and quartzite, and several porcelain beads.	Gunnerson 1960:181; *see also* Strong 1935
		Site file has not been updated since 1949.	NSHS Site Files
25HO3	NSHS, UNLA	First investigated by A.T. Hill in the 1920s, this site is also located along the south bank of the Dismal River, about 4 miles southwest of the forks, and 15 miles south of Mullen, Nebraska. This site was designated "D3" by Strong (1935:212), and he thought it might represent the spot in the Omaha legend where "Padouca built breastworks." This site is larger than 25HO1 and 25HO2, and is located on a high terrace overlooking the stream. The surface shows evidence of severe wind erosion with active blowouts. A few Dismal River sherds (gritty paste, sand tempering, one sherd shows punctates), debitage, a few fragments of	Gunnerson 1960:181-182; *see also* Strong 1935

		broken projectile points, and a possible obsidian drill point were collected from the surface.	
		Site file has not been updated since 1949.	NSHS Site Files
25HO4	NSHS, UNLA	First investigated by A.T. Hill in the 1920s, this site is located at "the area at the forks of the Dismal River between the two branches, where Strong [1935] reports finding a little material." No other description of site or artifacts is given.	Gunnerson 1960:181 (see description of site 25HO1)
		Site file has not been updated since 1949.	NSHS Site Files
25HO5	NSHS, SIMBRS	This site was one of seven visited by the NSHS in 1947 and 1949 and was located in the area to be affected by the potential [in 1960] Mullen Reservoir. This site received only surface reconnaissance, as it was considered "less significant" than 25HO7, 21,& 24. This site is 8 miles east of Mullen, Nebraska, on the south side of the Middle Loup River. Previous SIMRBS collections include 5 small gray sand-tempered Dismal River sherds, end and side scrapers, broken projectile points, and debitage. The NSHS collection consisted mainly of chipped stone and one small split sherd that "could be Dismal River."	Gunnerson 1960:182
		Site file has not been updated since 1947.	NSHS Site Files
25HO7, Lowe Site	NSHS, SIMBRS	This site was one of seven visited by the NSHS in 1947 and 1949 and was located in the area to be affected by the potential [in 1960] Mullen Reservoir. The Lowe site is on an eroding terrace face 1.5 miles northeast of Mullen, Nebraska; it was excavated in a series of 10 foot squares, but no mention is given of how many. No house structures were identified, but one fireplace was found, as were several trash-filled pits. Thirty-nine rim sherds were recovered, as were an undisclosed amount of body sherds. The pottery was almost identical to that found at 25HO21. The artifact inventory also included: fragments of pottery pipes, 7 points, 5 bifacial knives (including one diamond-shaped chalcedony knife), retouched flakes, end and side scrapers, 3 portions of sandstone abraders, and "one bell-shaped hammer or grinding stone." Worked bone was rare at this site, but recovered were 2 scapula fragments (one showing considerable use), 2 awls and 2 bone beads. A piece of shell that may have been worked, and a small, unidentifiable piece of iron were also found.	Gunnerson 1960:183-187
		Site file has not been updated since 1949.	NSHS Site Files

25HO9	NSHS, SIRBS	This site was one of seven visited by the NSHS in 1947 and 1949 and was located in the area to be affected by the potential [in 1960] Mullen Reservoir. This site received only surface reconnaissance, as it was considered "less significant" than 25HO7, 21,& 24. This site is 3 miles east and a little north of Mullen, Nebraska. The SIMRBS collection includes ceramic sherds, some unworked stone, one projectile point, and a fire-spalled rubbing or milling stone. The NSHS collection consists of small dull buff to gray-black sand-blasted Dismal River sherds. Tempering is generally absent, and smoothed sherds predominate over simple stamped sherds. Flakes of jasper, chalcedony, and quartzite were also collected from the surface of this site.	Gunnerson 1960:187
		Site file has not been updated since 1947.	NSHS Site Files
25HO10	NSHS	This site was recorded in 1972 as a blank and flake cache eroding out of a road cut. 320 pieces of worked and unworked stone were recovered, including purple chalcedony, Republican River jasper, and quartzite. Site is called "Dismal River?" Site file has not been updated since 1972.	NSHS Site Files
25HO11, School House site	NSHS	A 1949 site report lists "Upper Republican, Dismal River, Woodland, and Etc." occupations located at the forks of the Dismal River west of Highway 83. The site is a blowout in an old valley floor "which appears to have been a lake in fairly recent times. Site may have surrounded the lake." Different pottery types were recovered in different areas of the site, which covered an area 100 x 150 yards. Site file has not been updated since 1949.	NSHS Site Files
25HO14	NSHS	Two ceramic sherds are the basis for the Dismal River affiliation of this site, recorded in 1972. No definite location is given, and condition is not reported. Site file has not been updated since 1972.	NSHS Site Files
25HO15	NSHS	A 1972 report lists "Dismal River and White Rock?" affiliations for this site, west of Shimmins Lake. Two pieces of pottery were "collected years ago and donated to the NSHS by the collector. Site file has not been updated since 1972.	NSHS Site Files
25HO21, Humphrey Site/ Matthews Site	NSHS, SIRBS	This site was one of seven visited by the NSHS in 1947 and 1949 and was located in the area to be affected by the potential [in 1960] Mullen Reservoir. It is 5 miles east of Mullen , Nebraska, on a terrace 20 feet above the flood plain on the	Gunnerson 1960:187-205

		south bank of the Middle Loup River. The site was first located by SIMRBS in 1947, though it had been previously collected. Postholes, fireplaces, and lodge floors (heavily stained areas w/concentrations of debris) were found here, although the postholes failed to form a definite pattern around a fireplace. One possible floor area was covered by a 1-2 inch layer of clay. Postholes contained rotten wood and one contained a bison long bone section. Six pits containing a dark fill of village debris and artifacts were found, some at the village level, and others were found once the village level was removed. [Might this represent an earlier occupation?] Several clay pipe fragments were found from elbow-shaped, platform, and cloudblower varieties. The pottery corresponds with other samples found in southern Nebraska. The paste is fine textured and gritty; sherds containing mica in addition to sand are rare. Surfaces vary from smooth and almost polished to deeply simple stamped; a few surfaces suggest simple stamping that has been almost obliterated by smoothing. There are several variations on decoration. Pottery is generally buff to gray with an occasional black sherd; a few seem to have been painted with a dark – often black – pigment on a buff surface. Pieces of two possible handles or lugs were found. Vessel shapes include flat-bottomed pots and constricted orifice bowls. Workable stone is not abundant in the area, but what had been used represents a wide variety of material types (chalcedony, Badlands chalcedony, quartzite, brown jasper, crystal quartz, agate, obsidian, light-colored chert and red sandstone). 57 projectile points, 5 drills, 21 knives, 3 choppers, 70 end scrapers, 8 side scrapers, 29 abraders (red Dakota sandstone and buff Oglalla sandstone), and 10 pieces of ground stone were recovered. 6 of the end scrapers had graver-like projections, one had concave edges and 5 graver-like projections.	
		For the most part, this site file has not been updated since 1949, although copious notes are on file. 15 acres surrounding the site were nominated to the National Register in 1973, but site file does not indicate that it was accepted.	NSHS Site Files

25HO24	NSHS	This site was one of seven visited by the NSHS in 1947 and 1949 and was located in the area to be affected by the potential [in 1960] Mullen Reservoir. The site is 2 miles east of Mullen, Nebraska, on the second terrace of the Middle Loup River, and has been badly scarred by blowouts and local collectors. In 1949, the NSHS excavated a badly burned trash-filled pit. The pit contained charred wood, burned bone, clay and stone – all worked and unworked, and pottery sherds. Thirty-nine whole or fragmentary bone beads came from this pit. The same pit also yielded "sections of what appeared to have been two flat bone needles (?) or headbands (?) such as were found at 25HO21." Also, several pieces of a black porous substance similar to that found at White Cat Village House VI (see this thesis) were found. Some of the sherds found here exhibited some decorative techniques not found [in 1960] at other Dismal River sites – zigzag decoration on a thickened, flattened lip; fingernail impressions (broad punctates) on lip; and irregular roughening.. A piece of a clay pipe was also recovered. Two fragments of projectile points were found at another part of the site.	Gunnerson 1960:205-207
		Site file has not been updated since 1949.	NSHS Site Files
25HO30	NSHS	This site is located 8 miles southwest of Mullen, Nebraska, and is represented by a surface collection of Dismal River pottery, as well as some that "is similar to the pottery found at Glen Elder, Kansas."	Gunnerson 1960:207
		A 1964 site report describes this site as a Dismal River occupation on a top bench above the Dismal River. It was exposed in a road cut for a borrow pit; bone, stone, and pottery were recovered. A 1965 artifact analysis lists 62 Lovitt plain body sherds, and 15 Lovitt simple stamped sherds.	NSHS Site Files
25HO31	NSHS	This site is located 13 miles southeast of Mullen, Nebraska, and is represented by a surface collection of what appears to be Dismal River pottery, but has "coarser sand tempering than usually found." There is also pottery at this site that "appears to be Glen Elder."	Gunnerson 1960:207
		An undated report lists this site as assigned to Dismal River. No explicit reasoning is given for this affiliation; no location or artifact information is provided.	NSHS Site Files

25HO32	NSHS	This site is located 15 miles southwest of Mullen, Nebraska, and is represented by a surface collection of coarsely tempered pottery similar to that found at 25HO31. Gunnerson considers this might be a variant of Dismal River pottery.	Gunnerson 1960:207
		An undated report lists this site as assigned to Dismal River. No explicit reasoning is given for this affiliation; no location or artifact information is provided.	NSHS Site Files
25HO43	NSHS	A 1972 site report describes this as a "Dismal River?" occupation on the south bank of the Dismal River, south of Horseshoe Hill. Pottery, debitage, ad points were recorded, and it was recommended the site be checked out more intensively. The site file has not been updated since 1972.	NSHS Site Files
25HT14	NSHS	This site showed up on a February 2000 database search for Dismal River sites, but there is apparent confusion as to its actual affiliation. A 1964 report lists this site as assigned to three separate cultures; the first two (Dismal River? Snake River?) were crossed out in favor of the third – "Birdwood." This site is located in a blowout on the Elkhorn River Valley bottom. Pottery, bone, and stone were reported, as was a human burial. The site file has not been updated since 1964.	NSHS Site Files
25HY4, Horn Site	NSHS	This site is located about 3 miles northwest of Palisade, Nebraska, and some of the sherds collected here show a little mica tempering. Two flakes of obsidian were also found.	Gunnerson 1960:207
		Site file has not been updated since 1939.	NSHS Site Files
25HY17	NSHS	A 1976 site report describes a multicomponent village or camp, with "Upper Republican, Dismal River (?), possible Woodland, and Historic Indian" occupations. Pottery, trade beads and a medal from the 1860s were collected.	NSHS Site Files
25KH3	NSHS	In 1950, this site was listed as "Dismal Rive, probably variant," located on a level terrace where White Tail Creek enters the North Platte. Pottery and catlinite pipe fragments were recovered; the pottery "suggests the site is somewhat deviant from better known Dismal River sites."	NSHS Site Files
25KH5	NSHS	This village site is located on the west end of Lake McConaughy, and was exposed when the reservoir level dropped. A 1962 report describes stone circles, some pottery, bison bones, and fire-cracked rock. A 1991 report recommended	NSHS Site Files

		further testing to determine the site's integrity and horizontal distribution. It was noted as "potentially eligible" for the National Register.	
25KH11	NSHS	This site consists of surface finds to be impacted by Interstate-80 construction. A 1965 report describes bison bone, pottery, obsidian, ground stone, and ½ of a horseshoe, and the site is called Dismal River. Site file has not been updated since 1965.	NSHS Site Files
25KH15	NSHS	A 1965 report lists this site as "possible Dismal River," on a hilltop overlooking the South Platte River. Pottery and stone were found, testing was recommended. Site file has not been updated since 1965.	NSHS Site Files
25KH17	NSHS	This site is south of Ogallala, on a flat sandy area near the river. It is listed as "Dismal River(?)," and an irrigation ditch had been dug through it by 1966. Testing/excavation was recommended; site file has not been updated since 1966.	NSHS Site Files
25KH21	NSHS	This site is 1 mile north, 11 miles east of Ogallala, and was excavated in 1966. It was assigned to Dismal River based on the presence of 2 body sherds. Stone flakes and a small cache of bone splinters was also recovered.	NSHS Site Files
25KH36	NSHS	A 1978 report lists this site as a large campsite, "probably Dismal River," on a high, nearly flat hill top near the south edge of the North Platte River valley, 5.5 miles northwest of Ogallala. Lots of lithic debitage, and one ceramic sherd were recovered. The site was under cultivation, and in a power line right-of-way. Testing was recommended. Site file has not been updated since 1978.	NSHS Site Files
25KH40	NSHS	A 1982 report describes this as a Dismal Rive hunting camp, in a borrow pit along Highway 30. Site was partially destroyed, and testing was recommended. Site file has not been updated since 1982.	NSHS Site Files
25LN2	UNLA	Site is 8 miles southwest of North Platte, Nebraska, and has since been destroyed by a canal. This site was surface collected by Harry Weakly, and contained a lot of Dismal River pottery. Finely incised line decoration is seen on some sherds, and 3 rim sherds from one vessel show that the rim was definitely recurved and met the shoulder at a 90 degree angle (Gunnerson calls this unusual for Dismal River). Paste of sherds "had all the characteristics of Dismal River pottery;" it was black, compact, gritty, and contained a little very fine sand. Three projectile points were also found here – two of quartzite and one of brown jasper.	Gunnerson 1960:209
		Site file has not been updated since 1949.	NSHS Site Files

25LN3	UNLA	Site is located about one mile northwest of Somerset, Nebraska, 2 miles above headwaters of Medicine Creek, on a 30 foot high ridge. Harry Weakly collected 31 Dismal River sherds (and many that were too small to catalog separately) from this site. One sherd was decorated with elongated punctates. A UNLA survey party relocated the site and found worked and unworked stone, and a few bone fragments, but no pottery. A nephew of the owner of the site [in 1960] had collected some Dismal River and Upper Republican pottery, worked stone, a clay "trade pipe," and "two extra stems from such a pipe" from this site.	Gunnerson 1960:210, Plate 9,*c*
		Site file has not been updated since 1949.	NSHS Site Files
25LN4	UNLA	This site was also surface collected by Harry Weakly, and is located 6 miles south of North Platte, Nebraska. Both Dismal River and Upper Republican (cord-roughened) pottery was collected. A 1949 UNLA survey pottery relocated the site and found worked stone, but no pottery.	Gunnerson 1960:210
		Site file has not been updated since 1949.	NSHS Site Files
25LN5	UNLA	This site is ½ mile north of the North Platte River, north of North Platte, Nebraska. The site is on a low terrace, and was destroyed by highway construction and suburban development. Harry Weakly collected this site prior to destruction. Heavy cord-roughened sherds comprise the bulk of the pottery, with some Glen Elder sherds, and others that were definitely not Glen Elder, and could be identified as Dismal River.	Gunnerson 1960:210-211
		Site file has not been updated since 1949.	NSHS Site Files
25LN6	UNLA	This site is just south of the South Platte River, opposite North Platte, Nebraska. The site is on a very low terrace, not much above flood level. Weakly sent 4 Dismal River sherds that may all be from a single vessel (2 refit) to the UNLA. Sherds are dark gray, .5 cm thick, with a hard, compact, fine textured paste. The sherds closely resemble some of the pottery from sites in Colorado (neglects to say which ones).	Gunnerson 1960:211
		Site file has not been updated since 1949.	NSHS Site Files

25LN7, Kelso Site	UNLA	Site is 16 miles northwest of Hershey, Nebraska, on Birdwood Creek. Harry Weakly sent 4 sherds (2 Dismal River, 2 Upper Republican) he collected from this site to the UNLA; a fifth sherd (mica tempered) and a porcelain bead were acquired from the landowner. A 1949 UNLA survey party recovered more sherds, several pieces of worked and unworked stone (including obsidian), and a small blue glass trade bead. Burned rocks that might have come from fireplaces were noted on the surface. Several depressions were tested for house patterns with negative results.	Gunnerson 1960:211
		Site file has not been updated since 1951.	NSHS Site Files
25LN8	NSHS	In 1949, Harry Weakly reported this site as a village site, no location given, where he found potsherds, numerous obsidian flakes, one turquoise bead, a number of scrapers and arrowheads. He reported the site was under cultivation. A 1962 entry in the file indicates the cultural affiliation to be "Woodland, plus possible Dismal Rive." It is noted that Woodland sherds exist in the collection, but no reasoning is given for the Dismal River ascription.	NSHS Site Files
25LN9	UNLA	Site is about 2 miles north of Dickens, Nebraska, and was initially reported by Harry Weakly as in a "blown-out field." A 1949 UNLA survey party could not relocate the site. Eight sherds are from this site, all are small and sand blasted. One sherd from the site is within the range of Dismal River pottery. The other 7 sherds from the site are painted, and presumably southwestern in origin. They are described as "red and black on sherds with orange-buff surfaces and a gray core."	Gunnerson 1960:211-212
		Site file has not been updated since 1950s.	NSHS Site Files
25LN10	UNLA	This site is 3 miles south of North Platte, Nebraska, on a high point locally known as "Lookout Point." The pottery from this collection is predominately Upper Republican, with a few sherds of Dismal River. The site has been partially destroyed [in 1960] by construction.	Gunnerson 1960:212
		Site file has not been updated since 1950s; it contains the same information that Gunnerson referenced in 1960.	NSHS Site Files
25LN13	NSHS	An undated report describes this site as 2 miles west and 3 miles south of North Platte, Nebraska. Chipped stone and potsherds were donated to the NSHS by Robert Bedeker, and the site is assigned to Dismal River. No explicit reasoning is given for this affiliation.	NSHS Site Files

25LN15	NSHS	An undated report describes this site as 6 miles west and 1 mile south of Brady, Nebraska. A "pottery button" and 39 potsherds from this site were donated to the NSHS in 1958 by Robert Bedeker, and historic material was excavated in 1967. The site is assigned to Dismal River, but no explicit reasoning is given for this affiliation.	NSHS Site Files
25LN29	NSHS	A 1962 report lists this site as "probably Dismal River," in the right-of-way of a gravel company. The site was exposed in a river bank approximately 6-12 inches below surface. One small body sherd, a scraper, worked flakes, and bone were recovered.	NSHS Site Files
25LN34	NSHS	This site is located 1 mile south of Wellfleet, Nebraska. It was surveyed in 1967 and labeled Upper Republican. See site number 25LN72 – possible confusion exists as to number designations. Dismal River designation not noted in file.	NSHS Site Files
25LN56	UNLA	A 1982 University of Nebraska, Lincoln, survey lists this as a "Dismal River and Woodland?" site located in a cultivated field along an east-west sandy ridge. Test pits indicated a site in the plow zone, and yielded ceramics and chipped stone. Site is noted as "soon to be destroyed by the highway."	NSHS Site Files
25LN58, Duval Site	NSHS	In 1990, this site was recorded by James Gunnerson for the NSHS as exhibiting Lower Loup, Dismal River, and Upper Republican components. Chipped stone, pottery, glass, and metal were described as coming from a private collection.	NSHS Site Files
25LN59, Hasenauer Site	NSHS	In 1990, this site was recorded by James Gunnerson for the NSHS as a camp/ village with Dismal River and Upper Republican components. The artifact inventory contains a southwestern pottery pipe and trade sherds, chipped stone, ground stone, pottery, a bone point, and historic materials. Gunnerson notes the "site is said to be very rich and extensively picked over, but with only limited excavation. This could be one of the richer Dismal River sites in the state."	NSHS Site Files
25LN72, Keith Ranch Site	NSHS	This site was first reported in 1966, while investigating the rumored location of an Oregon Trail grave. This site was encountered on a high hill west of Keith Ranch, and two small pit features were excavated. The exact location of this site was never mapped, and it was originally assigned the number 25LN34. In 1996 this site was possibly relocated, and it is noted that the site was assigned to the Dismal River component based on the excavated artifacts.	NSHS Site Files

25LP3	UNLA	A 1971 University of Nebraska, Lincoln, survey lists this 20 acre site as "Dismal River(?)", located at the Big Bend of the Calamus River, an area "well known locally as good surface collecting for artifacts." Four sand tempered body sherds were recovered from this site, buff and black in color.	NSHS Site Files
25LP4	UNLA	A 1971 University of Nebraska, Lincoln, survey lists this 282 acre blowout site as located east of the Calamus River, where material was found 250 yards south of Boiling Springs. Artifacts are scattered throughout a deflated area, and "several dozen" frags of pottery were collected – no description is given. The site has been collected since the 1920s. Affiliation is given as "Dismal River(?)."	NSHS Site Files
25MO2, Pumpkin Creek Site	UNLA	Surface collection from a blowout site along west side of Pumpkin Creek, 5 miles southeast of Bridgeport, Morrill County. Pottery from Upper Republican and Dismal River wares. Dismal River sherds range in color from buff to black, with a black paste; are moderately fine textured and compact. Paste contains moderate amount of medium to fine sand tempering.	Gunnerson 1960:
		This site does not show up on a February 2000 search for Dismal River sites in Nebraska. Site file indicates that plain and cord marked pottery was recovered from this site.	NSHS Site Files
25MO47	DU?	In 1970 this site was recorded as a "Dismal River?" campsite, with plain pottery, end and side scrapers, located northeast of Pumpkin Creek. This information was taken from an older (1930s-1950s?) card filled out by the University of Denver Anthropology Department. It was recommended that the site be relocated and surveyed. The site file has not been updated since 1970.	NSHS Site Files
25MO201, Jail House and Court House Rock sites	NSHS	In 1962, an area covering 917 acres was nominated to the National Register; this site is a multicomponent surface that was "used by fur trappers, American Indians, gold seekers, military camps," and also had a Pony Express station nearby. The site is named for its distinctive natural rock features, and is located near Pumpkin Creek. Pre- or proto-historic materials include approximately a dozen pottery sherds, cut bone, and debitage. The nomination notes that "there is a Pawnee legend concerning 'Ti-wa-ra-,' the god of Court House Rock, and a fight that the tribe had with the Sioux here. There is also a Dismal River	NSHS Site Files

		archaeological site on the northwest face of the natural monument." No information concerning the reported Dismal River site is included in the file.	
25SF1, Signal Butte	SI	Site is located about 21 miles *southeast* (see following entry) of the town of Scottsbluff, Nebraska. Three cultural deposits were defined here, the uppermost containing a mixture or Upper Republican and Dismal River pottery. Strong placed the age of this deposit around AD 1450 because the bulk of the material was Upper Republican.	Strong 1935:224-239
		Gunnerson locates this site on top of a small, isolated erosion element about 16 miles *southwest* of Scottsbluff. Half of the site was excavated by Strong in 1932, and the remainder has been heavily disturbed in the upper levels by collectors.	Gunnerson 1960:225
		In 1953, this site was listed as a stratified campsite 14 miles south of the North Platte River near Stegall, Nebraska. It was described as "somewhat wrecked by pothunters...should be protected from pothunters or completely dug by a competent archaeologist." In 1982, this site was nominated to the National Register; it was officially listed in 1984.	NSHS Site Files
25SF18	NSHS	A 1982 report lists this site as a "camp(?)" of Dismal River affiliation, located near the headwaters of Owl Creek. It consists of a small concentration of ceramics and stone covering an acre or less, and was eroding out in a trail at the time the report was filed.	NSHS Site Files
25SX00, Roundtop Site	UNLA	The UNLA possesses two small collections of pottery sent to the University by a man (Carl Spence, deceased by 1960) from sites named the Glenn Site (25SX301) and the Roundtop Site. The exact locations of the sites were not given, but were said to be near Crawford, Nebraska. This site is described as an erosion remnant about ½ mile southeast of Roundtop, supposedly a well-known landmark 16 miles northwest of Crawford, Nebraska. Gunnerson states that three Dismal River rim sherds come from this site, along with cord-roughened Woodland and Upper Republican pottery. However, this provenience is based on one man (Howard Dodd) "remembering [their] finding pottery on the top of, and around the edges of" this erosion remnant.	Gunnerson 1960:226-227
		NOTE: This site does not show up on a February 2000 search for Dismal River sites in Nebraska. This site was investigated in 1980 as part of a CRM project. The only cultural material found was one isolated flake, and no buried deposits.	

25SX116	NSHS	This site consists of a large, bell shaped roasting pit eroding out of a bank of Whitehead Creek. Directly across the creek, bone, pottery, and debitage was noted. Based on the large roasting pit and the smooth black pottery recovered from across the creek, the site was labeled Dismal River.	NSHS Site Files
25SX153	NSHS	A 1975 CRM report describes this as a tipi ring and quarry site, located on the west bank of an intermittent stream feeding into the Niobrara River, that is assigned to "Dismal River (Plains Apache)." At least 7 single course tipi rings and an undifferentiated refuse area are represented; a potential chert quarry is on a limestone capped hill to the west of the tipi ring terrace. An associated but undated SIRBS report lists one mica-tempered sherd from this site.	NSHS Site Files
25SX163	NSHS	This site lies under and around the visitor center to the Agate Fossil Beds National Monument; it had been exposed in drainage ditches, and had been partially disturbed by the visitor center construction. An amorphous scattering of obsidian flakes, bone, and 4 pieces of pottery are interpreted as a campsite that "may have a Dismal River (Plains Apache) component." This information is from a 1975 SIRBS report.	NSHS Site Files
25SX301, Glenn Site	UNLA	The UNLA possesses two small collections of pottery sent to the University by a man (Carl Spence, deceased by 1960) from sites named the Glenn Site and the Roundtop Site (25SX00). The exact locations of the sites were not given, but were said to be near Crawford, Nebraska. In 1949, a UNLA survey party relocated the site, based on the recollections of a friend of Spence. The site lies on a high terrace on the south side of the White River. The survey party recovered one scraper, a few pieces of debitage, and "a small sherd which could easily be Dismal River." Spence had sent nine sherds to the UNLA that were "*probably* from this site." All were black with a gritty, compact paste , lightly tempered with fine sane, about 0.5 cm thick, and quite small. Sherds were smoothed on the inside and decorated rows of elongated punctates or tool marks on the outside.	Gunnerson 1960:226, Plate 9,f; *italics added*
		A 1972 report describes this site as located one mile west of Glenn, Nebraska on the south side of the White River, with a Dismal River affiliation. No other information is given.	NSHS Site Files

25TM1	NSHS	Blowout site, 5 miles west of Thedford, Nebraska. Small surface collection of primarily Upper Republican pottery and a few small Dismal River sherds. The collection also includes an expanded-base drill, a few broken points, and debitage.	Gunnerson 1960:208-209
		This site does not show up on a February 2000 search for Dismal River sites in Nebraska. It is described as an Upper Republican site 5 miles east of Seneca.	
25TM3	NSHS	This site is listed as an occupation of Upper Republican and Dismal River affiliation, along a steep bank of a river. Pottery, points, and flakes from both occupations are described.	NSHS Site Files
25TM4	NSHS	A 1973 report describes this site as both Upper Republican and Dismal River, located on the Dismal River, just west of Blaine, Nebraska, along the Thomas County line. Sand tempered sherds, and thick, cordmarked, gravel tempered sherds were donated by S. Vanderbeck, and presumably come from this site. A note indicates the sherds "were found in the Arch. Lab with an unrecorded legal description."	NSHS Site Files
25VY8	NSHS	A 1936 report locates this 4-12 acre village site on private land 1.5 miles west of Ord, Nebraska. The site covers a 4-5 acre hilltop, and a 6-8 acre terrace, between Dane Creek and a small spring branch. The site is partly under farm buildings, and has been collected. Pottery has been reported from here by the owner's son – it is described as small, thin, light gray – buff, with plain surfaces. Projectile points were broken, but "seem to be larger than Upper Republican and apparently stemmed." The site "may be related to certain Snake River sites in Cherry County…*not* Upper Republican and cannot now be more closely identified…affiliation probably to north, northeast, or northwest." The site file had not been updated since 1936.	NSHS Site Files
25VY12	NSHS	A 1983 site report describes a lithic scatter assigned to the Dismal River complex based on the presence of one potsherd (black throughout, smoothed on both sides). The site integrity was poor as it had been disturbed by the right of way for the Geranium Canal.	NSHS Site Files

COLORADO

* CHS-OAHP = Colorado Historical Society, Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation (SHPO), Denver, CO.
CSU = Colorado State University, Archaeology Laboratory, Fort Collins, CO.
CU = University of Colorado Museum, Boulder, CO
DU = University of Denver, Dept. of Anthropology, Denver, CO
NSHS = Nebraska State Historical Society, Lincoln, NE
UNC = University of Northern Colorado, Greeley, CO.

Site Number, name	Agency* housing the collection	Description of site and/or diagnostics (e.g. pottery) from site	Reference*
COLO.E:7:1	DU	Many sherds resembling Dismal River pottery from Nebraska, some are mica tempered. Some micaceous and non-micaceous sherds show simple stamping. Blowout site, Weld County.	Gunnerson 1960:228-229
		Open camp in Weld County with Lovitt Plain ceramics. Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995.	Brunswig 1995:Appendix A
		Catalog card was not found in file, 3/21/2000.	DU Archives
COLO.G:4:gen.	DU	Two sherds that could be Dismal River, along with cord-roughened sherds. Sedgwick County.	Gunnerson 1960:229
		Open camp in Sedgwick County with Lovitt Plain ceramics. Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995.	Brunswig 1995:Appendix A
		This site does not have a state number. Some pottery, plain, incised, cord-marked was found near Julesburg, Sedgwick County. One rim is Upper Republican.	DU Archives
COLO.M.9:6	DU	A few sherds appearing to be Dismal River. Site is 6 miles east of Buick, Elbert County, "and is known locally as the 'boneyard.'"	Gunnerson 1960:230
		Open camp in Elbert County with Lovitt Plain ceramics. Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995.	Brunswig 1995:Appendix A
COLO.Y:12:gen	DU	"Two smooth black sherds from this area are well within the range of Dismal River pottery."	Gunnerson 1960:233
		This site does not have a state number. "Two plain potsherds from 2 ½ miles south southwest from F-L (?) site on Oak Creek, CO. Southeast LaVita." NOTE: If this refers to LaVeta, Colorado, it is in Las Animas County.	DU Archives

COLO.Y:14:1	DU	Several sherds resembling Dismal River pottery, although somewhat more compact and less gritty "than most Dismal River pottery as it is now known." Sherds contain moderate amounts of sand, surfaces are smooth and appear to have a slip or pseudo slip on one or both surfaces. Color ranges form buff through black, with variations on a single sherd. Site is located near the Rio Grande River, near Las Lauces, Costilla County.	Gunnerson 1960:234-235
		Unknown site type in Costilla County with Lovitt Plain ceramics. Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		This site does not have a state number, and catalog card indicates there is some confusion as to its identification with Renaud numbers (C-487, R-315). Site is a campsite that covers 2 acres in Costilla County, ¼ mile east of the Rio Grande. Fireplaces, metates, abundant debitage, and pottery of both Plains and Pueblo types were recorded, and 1 small bowl of unknown type was also reportedly found pottery is described as "black, Dismal River greyish, cordmarked (?) Woodland." A note says "should be Pueblo I."	DU Archives
COLO.Z:6:1	DU	Some sherds that resemble Dismal River pottery, one is highly micaceous. A smooth grey ware and red/buff pottery also from this site. No location given.	Gunnerson 1960:235
		Unknown site type in Huerfano County with Lovitt Plain, Ocate Micaceous and Southwestern Pueblo ceramics. Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		This site does not have a state number. Catalog card indicates that only chipped stone was recorded.	DU Archives
17 (Collector's number)	CU	Private collection, Larimer County. One small sherd that looks like Dismal River pottery but the surface was badly sand blasted making definite identification impossible.	Gunnerson 1960:231
		Unknown site type in Larimer County with Lovitt Plain ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
26 (Collector's number)	CU	Private collection, two buff sherds of medium thickness resembling Dismal River pottery. Grit tempered, contained a little mica; surfaces smooth and appear to have been slightly polished. "One of the sherds had part of a handle which was about 1.3 cm in diameter."	Gunnerson 1960:231

38 (Collector's number)	CU	Private collection, thin brownish pottery that closely resembles Dismal River; "surface might have been simple stamped and then smoothed to almost a polish." Tempering was grit with a trace of mica, Larimer County.	Gunnerson 1960:231
101 (Collector's number)	CU	Private collection, dull-buff sherds "well within the range of Dismal River pottery," tempered with a fine grit and a little mica. Boulder County.	Gunnerson 1960:231
		Open camp in Boulder county with Lovitt Plain ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
104 (Collector's number)	CU	Private collection, one rim sherd of Dismal River pottery. Sherd was smooth, black, tempered with grit and a little mica; lip was smooth and rounded , rim slightly flaring, horizontal striations, "probably tool marks," on outside. From east side of the hogback ridge, south of Mount Morrison, Jefferson County.	Gunnerson 1960:231-232
		Open camp in Boulder county with Lovitt Plain ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
5BN169		Open camp in Bent County with "Lovitt Plain?" ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Site file missing on 2/28/2000.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5BN252	DU	Open camp in Bent County with "Lovitt Plain?" ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Site investigated in 1980 by University of Denver Anthropology Museum. Site consists of scattered hearths, some deflated and some buried, and one buried rockshelter. Material collected consisted of one brown plainware ceramic sherd, and one brass .32 caliber casing. Other material observed but not collected was burned mussel shell and burned bone. Site was designated "post-Woodland" by Eddy et al (1982:143,145). In this report, the sherd is described as a plain, micaceous sherd with an exterior color of dark grey to buff, and a core of dark grey to black. The sherd contains coarse particles of quartz and a few finely divided particles of muskovite; the exterior appears polished. Site file is contradictory and does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files; *see also* Eddy et al. 1982:143,145

5BN206		Open camp in Bent County with "Lovitt Plain?" ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Rockshelter investigated by University of Denver Anthropology Museum in 1980. Material culture evidently consisted of many lithic pieces, and bone from deer, beaver, and buffalo. One piece of sand-tempered pottery was recovered, and site belongs to "unknown time period." Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5CH26, COLO.U:5:9	DU	A few sherds "which could be Dismal River, together with coiled and painted southwestern pottery." Sherds are badly sandblasted, may have been simple stamped. Site is 17 miles northwest of Eads, Cheyenne County.	Gunnerson 1960:234
		Unknown site type in Cheyenne County with Lovitt Plain and Southwest Pueblo ceramics. Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Campsite, blowout, abundant scattered artifacts covering 20 acres. Hearths, 4 cores, 10 chips, 26 flakes, 18 scrapers, 8 arrowheads, 8 blades, 2 knives, manos, metates, pounders [?], several small sherds of plain pottery (hard, well-fired, thin). Also some "sherds associated with the Dismal River sherds were corrugated from the Rio Grande, 1300, 1400, 1450 or earlier." Two sherds were described as Tusayan B/R, Puerco B/R – these appear to have been reported by a private collector, and may not exist in DU collections. Site is also listed as C-136.	DU Archives
		OAHP records are duplicates of DU records. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5CH44, Starlight Ridge Site	CHS-OAHP	The most recent report on file is from May 8, 1979, and is an impact statement pertaining to the proposed expansion of the "Crosby gravel pit," a highway borrow pit. The site is located .5 km east of State Route 385, 8 km due north of Cheyenne Wells, Cheyenne County. The site is described as a lithic scatter with exposed subsurface features covering the crest of a north-south trending ridge overlooking an unnamed tributary of Smokey Creek. Recorded were four circular concentrations of cobbles and charcoal - one containing faunal material, one large corner-notched point, a variety of side and end scrapers, utilized flakes, and groundstone fragments. The site covered an area of approximately 150 square meters, and was relatively undisturbed with no known collections. "Insufficient	CHS-OAHP Site files

		data" was filled in for cultural affiliation and time period.	
5CT26, or 5CT25, or **5CT23,** also COLO.Y:13:l, changed to COLO:Y:14:7	DU	Cord-roughened and smooth sherds showing considerable differences in paste, tempering, surface treatment. Smooth pottery "does not differ greatly from Dismal River pottery as found in Nebraska." Paste is black and sand tempered, not as gritty and a little more cohesive than that from Nebraska. One sherd contains a moderate amount of finely divided mica. Site location is close to south central boundary of Colorado/New Mexico. NOTE: Gunnerson defines this site as "COLO:Y:13:1."	Gunnerson 1960:234
		Unknown site type in Costilla County with Lovitt Plain and Ocate Micaceous ceramics. Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995. NOTE: Brunswig also defines this site as "COLO:Y:13:1."	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		NOTE: DU records indicate that the site number was changed from "COLO:Y:13:1" to "COLO:Y:14:7" at some point, and that this number also refers to state number "5CT26." This site number (5CT26) refers to three sites in the same general area; a) campsite, b) rockshelter, pictographs, and workshops, and c) stone enclosures. Site is located on a volcanic knoll 20 feet high, 50 feet in diameter. Stone enclosures on the knoll top were 7 feet across. "Average" abundance of artifacts including 35 stemmed arrowheads, 4 blades (3 uniface), 1 side scraper, Pueblo III pottery, and other pottery - "non-cordmarked is closer to Dismal River (3 sherds). Other 3 sherds are Woodland."	DU Archives
		NOTE: There is definite confusion as to the actual site number associated with the collection that Gunnerson reviewed. OAHP files indicate that 5CT26 refers to "COLO:Y:14:8," which has no UTM or other legal description. This site is a rockshelter formed by tumbled lava rocks, where sherds, points, chips, two manos, and one metate were found. This site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation. Site number 5CT25 is said to be that referred to as "COLO:Y:13:1/ COLO:Y:14:7C," which is said to be "1/2 mile north of the state bridge on the east bank of the Rio Grande." Note in file written by Collette Chambellan (sp?),	CHS-OAHP Site files

		CPO, 2/23/1981 reads "Although Renaud feels this is the same site as 5CT23 (CY:14:7a,b,c) it does not appear to be geographically located in the right spot to be the same site. Therefore, it will remain separate until further information can be obtained." This site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation. Site number **5CT23** refers to a large site located in the San Luis Valley along the Rio Grande. In 1980, the site was described as a stone circle on top of an outcrop with 13 bedrock metates, and four separate petroglyph panels (3 prehistoric and 1 historic – Spanish). The site has been extensively looted. Part of the site had been dynamited at the time, and was recorded as "washing away into the river." The main part of the site, a basalt outcrop, was located 75 meters east of the Rio Grande. Site debris included FCR, groundstone, debitage, burnt dirt, and a human molar found in a backdirt pile; the only tools found were one scraper and two point fragments. Three plain gray pottery sherds of "coarse temper and smooth slip" were recorded in 1980, as was one (?) sherd, "black, plain, smooth slip, coarse temper." In 1994, this site was reevaluated by the Rio Grande County Museum Rock Art Recording Project; the site was listed as on private land. Rock art panels had been removed, and it was noted that this site was significant due to the "rare occurrence [of rock art] in high altitude sites of San Luis Valley." The rock art was dated to the "possible Late Archaic" because of the "abstract curvilinear style of…Basketmaker I type." The immediate area has been known to "be a river crossing site since prehistoric times. Tewa travellers crossed here possibly thousands of years ago." It was also a river crossing for the DeVargas expedition in1694, and a ferry crossing site in the 1870s. The site was recommended to the National Register, and is interpreted as a "ceremonial site with rock art and ceremonial structures; habitation structures indicate a camp site that may have been used before fording the Rio Grande." This site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	

5DA40		Open camp in Douglas County with Lovitt Plain ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		1974 site report lists a surface scatter of flakes, points, and other artifacts including bone located on a sloping terrace, just south of the South Platte River. Site is heavily disturbed. Dismal River affiliation was ascribed by Windmiller and Eddy (1975:331). This report indicates that two pottery sherds were collected from the surface(s) of sites 5DA40 and 5DA41, and that were designated as Dismal River due to their dark paste, quartz sand and fine mica temper, and thin walls. In 1985, the site was revisited and nothing was located.	CHS-OAHP Site files; *see also* Windmiller and Eddy 1975:331
5DA41		Open camp in Douglas County with Lovitt Plain ceramics.	Brunswig 1995:Appendix A
		In 1974, this site was listed as a flaking station with Archaic and Dismal River components. Site is heavily disturbed. Dismal River affiliation was ascribed by Windmiller and Eddy (1975:331). This report indicates that two pottery sherds were collected from the surface(s) of sites 5DA40 and 5DA41, and that were designated as Dismal River due to their dark paste, quartz sand and fine mica temper, and thin walls. In 1985, the site was revisited and nothing was located.	CHS-OAHP Site files; *see also* Windmiller and Eddy 1975:331
5EL8, Cedar Point Village	CU	Described as a small pit house village on Cedar Point, vicinity of Limon, CO that yielded "plain pottery of uncertain affiliation." Wood states the pottery suggests relationships "with putative Apachean pottery from along the Eastern Slope of the Rocky Mountains." Five of seven pithouse depressions were excavated in 1950s, only four documented. Stratigraphy not discussed, and in some places is substantial. Questionable as to contemporaneity of houses and association of ceramics.	Wood 1971:53
		Pithouse hamlet in Elbert County with Lovitt Plain ceramics (listed as site 5EL).	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		First excavated by H. Dick in 1952, reported by Wood in 1971 (see above). Described as seven pit houses on a high point overlooking Badlands area cut by Beaver Creek, the site covers about one acre. Pottery, points, chipped and ground stone tools were collected in 1952.	CHS-OAHP Site files

		In 1985, the site was reevaluated by the Colorado State University Field School. It was recorded that the site appeared to have been undisturbed since the 1950s excavation, although the original excavation was quite thorough, and "not much remains in pristine condition." It was suggested that archaeomagnetic dating might still be performed on the hearths. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	
5EL44, COLO:L:10:23, or COLO:L:14:8, or 5EL2	Unknown	Sheltered camp in Elbert County with Lovitt Plain ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Rockshelter investigated in 1949, located about 125 yards above Boxelder or Running Creek (name change at some point). Pottery, scrapers, fragmentary points, and bone were recovered. In the summer of 1950, the site was "dug extensively" by several people, including a Wm. Thompson (see 5EL80). These people "got Woodland, Upper Republican, and Dismal River pottery." Thompson gave this site number "COLO:L:14:8." A February 2000 note from Kevin Black, archaeologist at CHS, suggests that 5EL44 is the same site as 5EL2, and references a *Southwestern Lore* article from 1954.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5EL50, COLO:L:11:4	DU	Open camp in Elbert County with Lovitt Plain ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Campsite and lookout on hilltop with a view in all directions. Sparse amount of materials grouped on surface. Site is also listed as C-490, R-207.	DU Archives
		Very minimal information. Campsite with scattered artifacts on surface. No description. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5EL80, COLO:L:14:18	DU	Sheltered camp in Elbert County with Lovitt Plain ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Rockshelter with all pottery horizons (Woodland, Upper Republican, Dismal River), a mano, flake knives, broken point and tip. "A possible stone circle house (?) on southeast edge of rocks – other side of knoll from cave."	DU Archives
		Rockshelter investigated in 1954. Material culture consisted of "points, manos, groundstone, etc." and pottery. Cultural affiliation is listed as "Woodland, Upper Republican, & ?." Attached report from 1950 says site shows "all pottery	CHS-OAHP Site files

		horizons," and some Woodland, Upper Republican, and Dismal River material is part of the "Thompson collection;" address for a W.W.Thompson is given as 714 East 1st St., no city.	
5EL120, COLO.M:10:2	DU	One rim sherd that might be Dismal River, 13 miles northwest of Limon, Elbert County.	Gunnerson 1960:230
		Open camp in Elbert County with Lovitt Plain ceramics. Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995.	Brunswig 1995:Appendix A
		Campsite on hill top slope facing east, 200 yards west of Pine Creek, 9.8 miles north, 3.2 miles west of Limon. Site covers 2 acres, abundant artifacts – "1 core, 2 chips, 19 flakes, 10 scrapers, 1 arrowhead, 5 thick points, 9 blades, 3 knives, 1 chopper, 1 polisher, pottery." Site also listed as C-533, R21.	DU Archives
		OAHP records are duplicates of DU records. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5EP44, COLO:S:1:4	DU	Open camp in El Paso County with Lovitt Plain ceramics.	Brunswig 1995:Appendix A
		Open campsite in Monument Creek drainage, near Cottonwood Creek (just north of Colorado Springs). In 1952, flakes were scattered over a wide surface area, and a partial pot was recovered from near the site. The provenience for the pot is described as "buried below 65 cm of water laid gravel and silt in a small draw 50 yards west of the railroad tracks," but it is unclear where this pot is compared to the lithic scatter. The pot was reconstructed and accessioned as DU/3417. Pottery is listed as "Dismal River?."	CHS-OAHP Site files
5HF213, COLO.Z:5:7	DU	Five sherds "that look very much like Dismal River mica tempered pottery."	Gunnerson 1960:235
		Unknown site type in Huerfano County with Lovitt Plain ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Site type, area of occupation, and site description are all listed as "?" Located in either Sull Creek or Luchara River drainage, this site was never published on. Artifacts include 1 pottery sherd described as "not SW," flakes and cores. Site is also listed as C-976.	DU Archives
		OAHP records are duplicates of DU records. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files

5HF1093	CU	Open camp in Huerfano County with Ocate Micaceous ceramics.	Brunswig 1995:Appendix A
		Open lithic and ceramic scatter along a curving ridge line overlooking Turkey Creek to east. Eight sherds of thin, grey, micaceous ceramics were recovered. Chronologically labeled as "probable Apachean, ca. AD 1550-1750" based on the presence of the ceramic sherds.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5JF92, COLO.K:8:2	DU	Micaceous and sand tempered sherds from 4 miles south of Morrison, Jefferson County. "May represent a variant of Lovitt Mica Tempered."	Gunnerson 1960:230
		Unknown site type in Jefferson County with Lovitt Plain ceramics. Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Campsite covering 10 acres of a ridge top and slope. Abundance of artifacts grouped in eroded places – metates, manos, and pottery. Site is also listed as C-11.	DU Archives
		OAHP records are duplicates of DU records. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5LA1411		Open camp/stone rings in Las Animas County with Ocate Micaceous ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Site consists of two tipi rings belonging to the "Carlana Phase (?)", c. AD 1525-1750. Pottery consists of Ocate Micaceous ware, and is noted as "probably Jicarilla Apache."	CHS-OAHP Site files
5LA1579		Sheltered camp in Las Animas County with Ocate Micaceous ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Two rock overhangs recorded by the Office of Public and Contract Archaeology at the University of Northern Colorado, Greeley, in 1977. Of the two overhangs, the largest had collapsed. An undisturbed midden was located in front of the overhangs. Material culture recorded (and collected?) consisted of "pottery (probably Dismal River Grey Ware), manos, metate frags, and a core." Also, "several pieces of Jicarilla Apache gray ware were recovered from beneath the boulders in the area of the collapsed overhang."	CHS-OAHP Site files

5LA1685, COLO.Z:14:2	DU	Sherds that "fall well within the established range for Dismal River pottery." Sherds show variations on smoothing, polishing, striations and possibly stamping. Las Animas County.	Gunnerson 1960:235
		Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Campsite covering 7.5 acres, on hill top, .75 miles east of the Purgatoire River. Scarce artifacts scattered on the surface include "14 chips, 5 flakes, 12 scrapers, 2 blades, 2 knives, 2 choppers." Four pottery sherds were loaned to Gunnerson in 1949. Site is also listed as C-447, R-87.	DU Archives
		OAHP records are duplicates of DU records. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5LA3378		Open camp in Las Animas County with Ocate Micaceous ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Site is located on Ft. Carson Army Base, and was investigated by the University of Denver in 1984. Site is described as a lithic scatter with seven deflated hearths and no indications of subsurface potential. All artifacts were point plotted and collected; these consisted of 8 pcs. groundstone, 1 pc. pottery, 1 tested cobble, 1 utilized flake, 1 scraper, and 8 concentrations of debitage. Raw material was basalt, argillite, and chert. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5LA3490		Open camp in Las Animas County with Ocate Micaceous ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Site is located on Ft. Carson Army Base, and was investigated by the University of Denver in 1984. Site is described as a lithic scatter with a moderate likelihood of subsurface remains. All tools were point plotted and collected, and the debitage was collected as a unit. Artifacts included 2 potsherds that refit, 4 pcs. groundstone, 1 retouched/utilized flake, and 1 core of petrified wood. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files

5LA5244		Open camp in Las Animas County with Ocate Micaceous ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Site is located on Ft. Carson Army Base, and was investigated by the University of Denver in 1984. Site consists of two rockshelters, two historic corrals, and a small stone enclosure. Temporal/Cultural affiliations are listed as "Prehistoric – unknown; Historic, Probably Hispanic, c. 1870+." Three potsherds were recovered from the largest sandstone overhang (Feature 2). Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5LA5254		Open camp in Las Animas County with Ocate Micaceous ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Site is located on Ft. Carson Army Base, and was investigated by the University of Denver in 1983. Site consists of 46 rock rings with associated lithics. Cultural affiliation is designated as "Proto-historic or historic Plains Indians," and the site is dated by small arrow points and one blue glass trade bead. A crude basalt reduction area is associated, and there is also evidence of high quality-high yield materials (alibates, obsidian, chert), but the association temporally with the 46 rock rings is unknown. It is also not stated in the report, but the temporal association of the 46 rock rings themselves may be questionable. One ceramic sherd was recovered from this site, and it is labeled as "Pueblo – perhaps smudged or polished on one side." Sherd was found on the surface. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation	CHS-OAHP Site files
		Sites 5LA5254 and 5LA5254 have "associated Polished Category 1 sherds that compare favorably with Dismal River pottery."	Kalasz et al. 1999: 252
5LA5255, Sue Site		Open camp/Rock art in Las Animas County with Ocate Micaceous ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Site is located on Ft. Carson Army Base, and was investigated by the University of Denver in 1983. Site is described as two rockshelters, with charcoal stains, and eroding hearths. Two pieces of pottery were found in Rockshelter 1. Many C-14 samples were taken, but none were analyzed at time of report, and this file has not been updated since 1983. No cultural affiliation is designated. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation	CHS-OAHP Site files
		A conventional radiocarbon age assessment of AD 1580 +/- 60 was obtained from	Kalasz et al.

		near the surface of the Sue Site. Pottery from this site has been listed as similar to both Lovitt Plain and to Ocate Micaceous.	1999:252, 256; See also Loendorf and Keuhn 1991
5LA5256		Open camp in Las Animas County with Ocate Micaceous ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Site is located on Ft. Carson Army Base, and was investigated by the University of Denver in 1983. Site consists of a rock ring (buried by colluvium with light artifact scatter), a rectangular stone enclosure with associated flakes, and a large lithic scatter, all three of which might not be associated temporally. Recovered artifacts include 11 potsherds, 7 metates, 11 manos, 1 hammerstone, 15 points/frags, 17 bifaces, 14 unifaces, 17 utilized flakes, 1 chopper, 1 spokeshave, 5 scrapers, 1 burin, 1 pecking stone, 7 cores, and 122 flakes. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation	CHS-OAHP Site files
		Sites 5LA5254 and 5LA5254 have "associated Polished Category 1 sherds that compare favorably with Dismal River pottery."	Kalasz et al. 1999:252
5LA5290		Open camp in Las Animas County with Ocate Micaceous ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Site is located on Ft. Carson Army Base, and was investigated by the University of Denver in 1983. Lithic scatter and sandstone cairn on terrace – a large, open, possibly multi-activity site, and possibly a secondary procurement area (sandstone). 2 ceramic sherds recovered from surface, temporal and cultural affiliation is listed as "unknown." Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation	CHS-OAHP Site files
5LA5331		Open camp in Las Animas County with Ocate Micaceous ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Site is located on Ft. Carson Army Base, and was investigated by the University of Denver in 1983. Site consists of two small rockshelters and a flaked lithic/groundstone/ceramic scatter (Feature 1), located just below a rim of canyons overlooking (to the southwest) the confluence of Van Bremer Arroyo and a major southeast draining tributary. This site lies just below site 5LA5256. Interpreted as a base camp, indications are of animal and plant food acquisition, food storage (may be indicated by ceramics), and the final stages of flaked tool manufacture.	CHS-OAHP Site files

		Raw materials noted in Feature 1 include quartzite, chert, obsidian, basalt, argillite, and petrified wood. Ceramics are not described in report. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation	
5LA5403		Open camp in Las Animas County with Ocate Micaceous ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Site is located on Ft. Carson Army Base, and was investigated by the University of Denver in 1983. Site consists of a rockshelter just below a canyon rim, relatively undisturbed, with a five-meter wide bench in front, and covered in heavy vegetation. Site is approximately 40 to 50 feet above the canyon floor. An interior rock structure was noted at the southeastern end of the shelter. A midden was not associated with this site. Ceramics and lithics were collected from the surface and from three shovel tests. The ceramics are reported as having "a Pueblo I to V affiliation and perhaps (?) Plains (1 black body sherd with no fresh break)." The only "exotic" materials from this site were obsidian (1 sample), cherts, quartzites, and chalcedonies – all in small quantities. This site does not indicate intensive occupation, or one of extensive time duration. A 1988 reevaluation in conjunction with the Pinon Canyon Rock Art Project found no significant rock art at this site. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation	CHS-OAHP Site files
5LA5454		Open camp in Las Animas County with Ocate Micaceous ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Site is located on Ft. Carson Army Base, and was investigated by the University of Denver in 1983. It was reevaluated in 1991 by Western Cultural Resource Management, Inc., and visited again in 1993 when an historic road was added to the site. This is a multicomponent site including stone structures, corrals, and roads, with at least four historic occupations. The first is pre-1850 Native American and/or Indo-Hispanic groups with marginal access to Euro-American goods. This is indicated by an extensive lithic scatter in the vicinity of the historic remains, and may extend further, but no work was done with this component in 1983, nor in the following years. The second occupation dates to the 1860s with the Missouri Stage Company operations, contemporary with movement into the area by northern New Mexico settlers. The third dates to the	CHS-OAHP Site files

		1870s with the Barlow-Sanderson stage operations and the movement of Native Americans from the region. The fourth refers to sheep and cattle ranching of the 1870s – 1890s. In 1991 the site was recommended for an archaeological district due to its importance in the history of the growth of Colorado. Native American produced ceramics are not noted as having been collected from this site. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation	
5LA5619		Open camp in Las Animas County with Ocate Micaceous ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		This site was investigated by the University of Denver in 1983. Site consists of a lithic scatter over a wide, deflated area on a south facing slope in the Big Arroyo Hills. This area is dissected by numerous drainages.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5LR144	CSU	Open camp in Larimer County with Lovitt Plain and Pueblo Corrugated ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Campsite on unnamed tributary of Park Creek, Larimer County. Collected by Colorado State University Field School in 1980. Huge collection of grinding equipment, smooth and cord-roughened pottery, corner-notched and side-notched points, numerous tools and thousands of flakes. Based on points, occupation dates from Middle Archaic (4000-1500 BC) to Ceramic Woodland (AD 1-1600). Noted as "Possible Dismal River."	CHS-OAHP Site files
5LR288, Lunch Cave	CSU	Rockshelter in Larimer County with Lovitt Plain ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Rockshelter/Campsite investigated by Colorado State University Field School in 1973. No pottery present, and a C-14 date at 3085 ± 60 BP (Sample UGa-1864). Too old to be associated with Dismal River, unless further work at the site has recovered a later occupation. OAHP site file has not been updated since 1973. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5LR353, COLO.E:1:7	DU	Many body and rim sherds of "what appears to be good Dismal River pottery in texture, tempering, color, rim form, and thickness." Sherds vary from .4-.8 cm in thickness, all are heavily tempered with sand. Other pottery from the site closely resembles Dismal River pottery, but is cord-roughened. Open air site (?) in Larimer County.	Gunnerson 1960:227-228
		Open camp in Larimer County with Lovitt Plain ceramics.	Brunswig 1995:

		Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995.	Appendix A
		Campsite and workshop covering approximately 10 acres on a ridge top, 14 ½ miles north, 2 miles west of Wellington, CO. Artifacts evident on surface listed as "extensive," and include fireplaces, metates, manos, and pottery. Site also listed as C-606, RC-5.	DU Archives
		OAHP records are duplicates of DU records. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site Files
5LR354, COLO.D:4:2	DU	One sherd of pottery that looked like Dismal River pottery, remainder of collection is cord roughened. Rock shelter in Larimer County 22 miles southwest of Tie Siding, WY.	Gunnerson 1960:227
		Rockshelter in Larimer County with Lovitt Plain ceramics. Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		No site description. Site also listed as C-605, RC6. (Renaud 1931:93, 1932a:41)	DU Archives
		OAHP records are duplicates of DU records; additional note says 18 sherds were collected, 17 were cordmarked and one was Dismal River. It is assumed that this designation is taken from Gunnerson 1960 (see above), as no other information is recorded. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site Files
5OT143, COLO.S:12:5	DU	One rim sherd, .5 cm thick, black gritty paste, tempered with moderately fine sand; lip is smooth and round, both surfaces are smooth and "feel somewhat polished." Outer surface of shoulder decorated with elliptical punctates, also incised line just below lip. Pueblo County.	Gunnerson 1960:233
		Unknown site type in Pueblo County with "Lovitt Plain?" ceramics. (Listed as site 8:12:5 in Appendix A). Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995.	Brunswig 1995:Appendix A
		Listed as a blowout site with artifacts covering 40 acres. Artifacts and features include hearths, metates, manos, 11 flakes, 4 scrapers, 2 arrowheads, 2 choppers, and "tooled pottery." Pottery is described - "rim and texture of paste like Upper Republican, but looks between Dismal River and Upper Republican." Site is also listed as C-464, R-130.	DU Archives
		OAHP records are duplicates of DU records. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site Files

5ST106, 5SU2 (invalid), COLO.K:5:1	DU	Many sherds "which appear to be well within the range of Dismal River pottery." One appears to be simple stamped. Site is in Summit County. NOTE: Gunnerson describes this site as number "COLO:K:5:1."	Gunnerson 1960:230
		Unknown site type in Summit County with Lovitt Plain ceramics. NOTE: Brunswig lists this site as "5SU2," but refers to Gunnerson's designation of COLO:K:5:1.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		NOTE: 5SU2 is an invalid site number. No such site number is recorded at the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation. Designation for Summit County is "ST," and 5ST2 refers to an historic site. After visiting DU Archives, it was determined that the site number was actually 5ST106. OAHP records on this site are duplicates of DU records, except for note from 7/8/1982, "Road construction in area since 1948 may have demolished site?"	CHS-OAHP Site files
		Campsite in Arapaho National Forest, measures 75 yards E-W, 30 yards N-S. Located on sage flat against pine belt, near the Snake River. Pottery is a dark gray plain ware and at least two vessels are represented. Artifact inventory also includes 2 projectile points, a "firescraper," chips, 2 mano fragments, 1 unfinished projectile point. A hearth is present. Probably a temporary hunting camp. Collection was made by a Mr. Ray Hill of Dillon Garage. Report dates to 1948.	DU Archives
5WL31, McEndaffer Rockshelter	CU	Rockshelter in Weld County with Lovitt Plain ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Rockshelter in Weld County investigated by University of Colorado Museum Archaeological Survey in 1964. Site is disturbed by collecting activities, lithic material and ceramics dating from Early- Late Ceramic period. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5WL59, COLO.E:2:1	DU	2 sherds of Dismal River pottery from northern part of Weld County.	Gunnerson 1960:228
		Open camp in Weld County with Lovitt Plain ceramics. Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Campsite and burial located on a north facing slope	DU Archives
		OAHP records are duplicates of DU records, and do not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files

5WL325, COLO.E:14:11	DU	Surface collection, Weld County, sherds resembling Dismal River type.	Gunnerson 1960:229
		Open camp in Weld County with Lovitt Plain ceramics. Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		"Windblown cornfield, no chips. Two miles north of Lupton and 5 miles east. Only pottery found in groups. Much sand."	DU Archives
		OAHP records are duplicates of DU records. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5WL1856, Rattlesnake Shelter	UNC	Rockshelter on Pawnee National Grassland, Weld County, investigated by Colorado State University Field School in 1992. Part of South Platte Archaeological Project. Four 1-meter test excavations revealed three intact cultural occupations, Late Archaic to Protohistoric. Recovered were several hundred lithics, substantial amounts of fragmented bone, and four projectile point bifaces in situ. Shelter served as a short term hunting camp and lithic refurbishment area for over 3,000 years. Dating via diagnostic projectile points, there is a Protohistoric/Late Ceramic "(Dismal River?)" component, AD 1650-1750; Middle Ceramic, AD 1250-1450, possibly Upper Republican; and Late Archaic, 1500 BC – AD 100.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5WL1995, West Stoneham Pasture	UNC	Open camp/Stone rings in Weld County with Lovitt Plain ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Campsite on Pawnee National Grassland, Weld County, investigated by Colorado State University Field School in 1992. Open camp with stone ring features, located adjacent to 3 other prehistoric sites, including 5WL1856 (see above). Dates from Late Archaic circa 3500-1900BP / 1500 BC – AD 100. These dates place this site as too old for a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5WN3, Indian Springs	Private Collection?	Open camp in Washington County with Lovitt Plain ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		"Site eroding out of a sand dune about ¼ mile north-northwest of an area locally known as Indian Springs." Several small plain sherds, one incised sherd, one point, one fragmentary point and one scraper were recovered. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files

5WN5, COLO.F:15:1	DU	One sherd appearing to be Dismal River. 10 miles northwest of Akron, Washington County.	Gunnerson 1960:229
		Open camp in Washington County with Lovitt Plain ceramics. Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Extensive campsite on slope, sheltered by a cliff, covering about 15 acres. Artifacts are grouped on surface, and fairly abundant. Site is located near some springs, some working (in 1940s?). Fifty tipi rings were recorded, and a burial was found to the west of the camp; hearths, pottery, and faunal material are also described. Note says "Camp visited up to 1865-66 by Indians, probably Arapaho. Cheyenne –(unreadable)—Kiowa according to McDonald [informant, possibly collector responsible for initially reporting site]."	DU Archives
		OAHP records are duplicates of DU records. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5YM18, COLO:G:16:6	DU	One sherd of Dismal River pottery, approximately 2 miles southwest of Wray, south side of Republican River, Yuma County.	Gunnerson 1960:229-230
		Open camp in Yuma County with Lovitt Plain ceramics. Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995.	Brunswig 1995:Appendix A
		Site is 1 mile south, 1 mile west of Wray, and ½ mile south of the Republican River. Campsite covering 10 acres, with abundant artifacts scattered in a cultivated field. Artifacts recovered were "2 cores, 20 chips, 21 flakes, 14 scrapers, 1 coup de po—[?], and pottery." One sherd was "quite smooth, gray outside surface, almost black inside – smooth but dull. Practically no temper showing on surface. Paste – sandy, hard, well-fired. Uneven thickness 5-7 mm."	DU Archives
		OAHP records are duplicates of DU records. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files
5YM20, COLO.G:16:8	DU	One sherd of Dismal River pottery, 10 miles north of Wray, Yuma County.	Gunnerson 1960:230
		Pottery is incised and stamped, and was sent to DU by a local collector.	DU Archives
		OAHP records are duplicates of DU records. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files

5YM31, COLO.N:4:1	DU	Two sherds "that look very much like Dismal River" from a site that "is described as being in loose sand, 3 miles from the north bank of the Arikaree River," 6 miles south of Laird, Yuma County.	Gunnerson 1960:231
		Open camp in Yuma County with Lovitt Plain ceramics. Brunswig was not able to identify a trinomial site designation in the SHPO files in 1995.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		Campsite and blowout on hilltop, covers 1 acre. A "medium abundance of finds" scattered in loose sand. Artifacts include 12 flakes, 20 chips, 8 scrapers, metates, manos, burned rock, and 4 sherds of pottery. Two are rough on one surface, yellowish gray to black, heavily tempered with pebbles, and 5-6 mm thick. Two others have a smooth, plain exterior and a smooth interior. Color is yellowish gray, one is reddish on one face, also heavily tempered with pebbles, very hard, well-fired, 6 mm thick.	DU Archives
		OAHP records are duplicates of DU records. Site file does not reflect a Dismal River designation.	CHS-OAHP Site files
Sterling Site	NSHS	Small collection of potsherds, two of which are identifiable as Dismal River. Remainder is cord-roughened, may be some variant of Woodland. From 6 miles northwest of Sterling, Logan County.	Gunnerson 1960:233
		Unknown site type in Logan County with Lovitt Plain ceramics.	Brunswig 1995: Appendix A
		No Smithsonian number, no site file at CHS-OAHP.	CHS-OAHP Site files

KANSAS

* KSHS = Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, KS.
  UKMNH = University of Kansas Museum of Natural History, Lawrence, KS.

Site Number, name	Agency* housing the collection	Description of site and/or diagnostics (e.g. pottery) from site	Reference
14BT404, Wells Site	KSHS	Village site on creek terrace, Walnut Creek drainage, single component, area = 792 sq. meters (measured). Late Ceramic;Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1961. Ellinwood SW Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office; Witty, Jr. 1961
14BT406	KSHS	Camp site on stream bank/ valley, Walnut Creek drainage, single component, area = 20,000 sq. meters (measured). Late Ceramic;Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1962. Ellinwood SW Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office
14BT477	KSHS	Camp site, multi component, Walnut Creek drainage, area = 14,000 sq. meters (estimated). Historic pre-1820 – Historic 1820-1865; Dismal River Aspect, Euro-American. Most recently surveyed in 1977. Ellinwood SW Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office
14LA311	KSHS	Camp site on bluff top, single component, area = 8,094 sq. meters (measured). Early Ceramic-Middle Ceramic-Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect? Most recently surveyed in 1980. Amy Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office
14LA322, Buffalo Creek Site	KSHS	Camp site on ridge top, Buffalo Creek drainage, single component, area = 24,282 sq. meters (measured). Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1989. Dighton Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office
14LO401 (14LO1), Coal-Oil Canyon Site	KSHS	Rockshelter on bluff/slope near unnamed tributary of Smoky Hill River, multicomponent vertical, area = 8,094 sq. meters (estimated). Early Ceramic-Middle Ceramic-Late Ceramic; Keith Variant, Upper Republican, Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1996. Twin Butte Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office; Bowman 1996; Bowman and Craine 1959; McLean 1996; Roper 1996
14MD307, Silica Mine Site	KSHS	Camp site on bluff top near unnamed tributary of Crooked Creek, single component, area = 2 sq. acres (estimated). Late Ceramic; Unknown, Possibly Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1996. Meade NE Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office

14MT29	KSHS	Camp site on bluff top, near unnamed tributary of Cimarron River, single component, area = 2,250 sq. meters (estimated). Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Unrecorded survey date. Elkhart North Quadrangle Map.	KSHS Archeology Office
14OB405	KSHS	Unrecorded site type on terrace, near unnamed tributary of South Fork Solomon River, single component, area = 4,000 sq. meters (estimated). Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1967. Woodston Quad map.	KSHS Archeology Office
14OB407	KSHS	Camp site on terrace of Kill Creek, tributary of South Fork Solomon River, single component, area = 12,000 sq. meters (estimated). Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1967. Alton SW Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office
14PA304	KSHS	Village site on terrace of Pawnee River, single component, area = 20,000 sq. meters (estimated). Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1975. Larned Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office
14SC1, El Quartelejo Archaeological Site (a.k.a. Scott County Pueblo)	KSHS, UKMNH	Described as a seven-room pueblo with some surrounding features first excavated in 1898 and initially considered to be the ruins of the Quartelejo referred to by early Spanish explorers. Some of the pottery found here indicates a late 17th century date for the pueblo. Some sherds originally classified as Dismal River ware have also been identified as late Rio Grande micaceous culinary ware. More recently identified as a probable illegal Spanish trading post, with construction by Pueblo auxiliaries. Post-dates return of "renegade Pueblos" to New Mexico. Not associated with the Dismal River site.	J. Gunnerson 1960:237 J. Gunnerson 1987:106
		Village site on valley floor, Ladder Creek drainage, multicomponent horizontal, area = 10,000 sq. meters (measured). Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect, Pueblo, Spanish. Most recently surveyed in 1998. Lake Scott Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office; See also Butler 1997;Witty 1983; Witty, Jr. 1975a, 1975b, 1971a
14SC3, Pawnee Mound Site	KSHS	Camp site on bluff top, multicomponent vertical, area = 8,094 (estimated). Early Ceramic-Middle Ceramic-Late Ceramic-Historic; Keith Variant, Upper Republican, Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1980. Pawnee Mound Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office

14SC104	KSHS	Village site on terrace, Ladder Creek drainage, single component, area = 40,470 sq. meters (estimated). Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1985. Lake Scott Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office; Witty 1987
14SC105	KSHS	Camp site on terrace, Ladder Creek drainage, unrecorded component type, area = 10,000 sq. meters (estimated). Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1970. Lake Scott Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office
14SC106, Coffin Site	KSHS	Camp site on terrace above Lake Scott, Ladder Creek drainage, unrecorded component type, area = 50 sq. meters (estimated). Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1975. Lake Scott Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office
14SC301	KSHS	Camp site on terrace, Ladder Creek drainage, unrecorded component type, area = 20,000 sq. meters (estimated). Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1970. Lake Scott Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office
14SC303	KSHS	Camp site on terrace, Ladder Creek drainage, unrecorded component type, area = 1,000 sq. meters (estimated). Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1970. Lake Scott Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office
14SC304 (14SC111)	KSHS	Camp site on terrace above Lake Scott, Ladder Creek drainage, unrecorded component type, area = 1,000 sq. meters (estimated). Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1970. Lake Scott Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office
14SC305	KSHS	Camp site on terrace, Ladder Creek drainage, unrecorded component type, area = 4,047 sq. meters (estimated). Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1970. Lake Scott Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office
14SC317	KSHS	Camp site on terrace above Lake Scott, Ladder Creek drainage, single component, area = unrecorded. Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1984. Lake Scott Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office
14SC318	KSHS	Camp site on terrace above Lake Scott, Ladder Creek drainage, single component, area = 40 sq. meters (estimated). Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1984. Lake Scott Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office; Witty 1987
14SC319	KSHS	Camp site on terrace above Lake Scott, Ladder Creek drainage, single component, area = unrecorded. Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1984. Lake Scott Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office; Witty 1987

14SC320	KSHS	Camp site on terrace above Lake Scott, Ladder Creek drainage, single component, area = 1,000sq. meters (estimated). Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1985. Lake Scott Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office; Witty 1987
14SC323	KSHS	Camp site on terrace, Ladder Creek drainage, single component, area = 4,047 sq. meters (estimated). Late Ceramic? Dismal River Aspect? Most recently surveyed in 1987. Lake Scott Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office; Witty 1987
14SC325	KSHS	Camp site along Ladder Creek, single component, area = 5 sq. meters (estimated). Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect, Plains Apache. Most recently surveyed in 1987. Lake Scott Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office; Witty 1987
14TO302	KSHS	Camp site on valley floor, near unnamed tributary of Saline River, unrecorded component type, area = unrecorded. Late Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1972. Wakeeny West Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office
14WC3, Allaman Bluff Site	KSHS	Camp site on bluff top above Smoky Hill River, unrecorded component type, area = unrecorded. Early Ceramic; Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1961. Wallace Quadrangle map.	KSHS Archeology Office
14WC402, Theis Bluff Site	KSHS	Camp site on terrace at mouth of Lake Creek, multicomponent vertical, area = 11,000 sq. meters (estimated). Early Ceramic-Late Ceramic; Keith Variant, Dismal River Aspect. Most recently surveyed in 1963.	KSHS Archeology Office; Bussen 1963

WYOMING

* DU = University of Denver, Dept. of Anthropology, Denver, CO
SIMRBS = Smithsonian Institution, Missouri River Basin Surveys, Lincoln, NE

Site Number, name	**Agency* housing the collection**	**Description of site and/or diagnostics (e.g. pottery) from site**	**Reference**
48PL8	SIMRBS	Pottery "very suggestive of Dismal River" from surface of a multicomponent site in Platte County, near the Platte River. Sherds are relatively thick (.6-1.2 cm), and are nearly smooth; surface might have been polished. Paste is black, fine textured, gritty, and moderately tempered with small to medium sized sand. Sherds contain a little mica; surface color ranges from gray to buff. "The pottery	Gunnerson 1960:236

		is somewhat reminiscent of the thick, smooth pottery found in restricted amounts at most Dismal River sites and exclusively at Ash Hollow Cave [NE, 25GD2]. It is similar to some of the pottery from the Bull Canyon Site in Banner County, NE."	
WYO.U:11:1	DU	One, possible two, Dismal River sherds, along with "much cord-roughened pottery." Site is 15 miles north if Lingle, in Goshen County.	Gunnerson 1960:236
		Site is listed as a campsite, workshop, and lookout point ¼ mile east of Rawhide Creek, 15 miles north of Lingle, facing the Castlerock Buttes. Site area = 200 x 100 yards, with abundant artifacts. Items recorded and collected include 67 flakes, 7 side scrapers, 3 ovate scrapers, 4 blades, 11 thumb scrapers, 1 turtleback scraper, 1 spearhead fragment, manos and metates, and pottery – stamped and plain. Twenty sherds were loaned to Gunnerson in 1949. (Site is also recorded as W-131)	DU Archives; Renaud 1932b
WYO.AA:6:1 48AB306, Wall Rock Cave III	DU	Smithsonian number matched to legal location description provided by Gunnerson. Site recorded by George Ziemans of State Archaeologist Office in 1979. Site description refers to a cave and surface scatter, but no description of materials is provided. Curation facility at University of Wyoming has seven pottery fragments and possibly other artifacts.	Cultural Records Office, University of Wyoming (5/2000)
		Sherds similar to those recovered from the Lovitt Site, NE (25CH1) and Ash Hollow Cave (25GD2). Pottery is relatively thick (.5 – 1.2 cm); color ranges from black to buff; paste is gritty and moderately compact. Tempering material consists of "occasional chunks of broken rock." One sherd looked polished and had a more compact paste, remainder were rough to touch. Site is in Albany County.	Gunnerson 1960:236-237
		Rockshelter in Coyote Canyon, Albany County. A few pieces of plain pottery found on surface. Other artifacts recorded as coming from this site include 7 flakes, 1 side scraper, 1 thumb scraper, 1 "arrowhead, good," and a fossilized animal bone. Four sherds were loaned to Jim Gunnerson in 1949. (Site also recorded as W-223, WR4).	DU Archives, Renaud 1933

SOUTH DAKOTA

* SIMRBS = Smithsonian Institution, Missouri River Basin Surveys, Lincoln, NE

Site Number, name	Agency* housing the collection	Description of site and/or diagnostics (e.g. pottery) from site	Reference
39FA45	SIMRBS	A few sherds of pottery suggestive of Dismal River pottery were recovered during testing a site to be destroyed by construction of the Angostura Reservoir, Fall River County. One sherd appears to be from the shoulder area of a Dismal River vessel.	Gunnerson 1960:237
39FA83	SIMRBS	Three sherds within the range of Dismal River pottery. Paste was fine textured, gritty, with a fine sand tempering. Were recovered during testing a site to be destroyed by construction of the Angostura Reservoir, Fall River County.	Gunnerson 1960:237